


Wm. L. Barker.

THE FIGHT FOR
THE ASHES 1928-29



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation



THE TWO CAPTAINS

Ryder spins the coin, while Chapman calls successfully for the
First Test Match

Fr.

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES 1928-29

A CRITICAL ACCOUNT OF THE
ENGLISH TOUR IN AUSTRALIA

BY

M. A. NOBLE

AUTHOR OF

"GILLIGAN'S MEN" "THOSE ASHES" ETC.

WITH A FOREWORD BY

THE RIGHT HON. LORD FORSTER

GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF
AUSTRALIA 1920-25



GEORGE G. HARRAP & COMPANY LTD.
LONDON BOMBAY SYDNEY

First published June 1929
by GEORGE G. HARRAP & CO. LTD.
39-41 Parker Street, Kingsway, London, W.C.2
Reprinted July 1929

FOREWORD

I GLADLY comply with the request that I should write a few lines by way of foreword to this most interesting book, for it is written by a man who was not only one of the greatest all-round cricketers of his own or any other time, but also one of the most astute captains and judges of the game that I have known.

So, whether he writes of the game or the players of the game, his description is full of interest and his criticism is founded upon deep knowledge and wide experience.

And as I read these pages in the proof my mind was flooded by the memory of the ten Test matches I had seen during the five happy years I spent in Australia. Then the tale was one of almost unbroken defeat. All that one could do was to sympathize with poor old England and to swell with pride in the doings of her daughter.

In this book Mr Noble tells how the tide turned; how poor old England triumphed in her turn, and as we read we may well feel proud of Chapman and his team. Yet even so, we cannot help feeling deeply for Australia's bad luck in losing Gregory and Kelleway and Ponsford so early in the season—truly a blow so full of menace to the fortunes of their side as to make the stoutest hearts quail. But the Australian heart does not quail; and from the wreck of their first-chosen team there emerged gradually, but none the less surely, the new side

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

that finally triumphed once again in the fifth Test match.

Personally, I rejoiced, as I believe the vast majority of cricketers all over the world rejoiced, that victory came to Australia in the end. We shall all look forward eagerly to the coming of this new Australian team next year and they may rest assured of a hearty welcome.

But while our welcome will be hearty and heartfelt we cannot reproduce in this old country of ours the Test match atmosphere as we know it in Australia. It is something that cannot be described adequately. You can only feel it. And you do feel it. The keenness that will make men and women stand all day long on sloping asphalt in fierce heat and blazing sunshine because the crowd is too dense to let them sit is of itself enough to make things tense. Let us hope that their enthusiasm will meet with greater reward in the shape of brighter cricket, for in all truth Test match cricket seems to have become a desperately slow business. Yet, slow though it is, the fight is thrilling, so thrilling that it holds you in its grip.

I wish I could have seen the matches described in this book, and have felt the thrill once again, but next best to that is to read Mr Noble's account of them and his comments on them and on the men who played in them. It is an absorbing story, admirably told.

FORSTER

EXBURY

May 19, 1929

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	13
THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD	23
FIRST MATCH: WESTERN AUSTRALIA	60
SECOND MATCH: SOUTH AUSTRALIA	65
THIRD MATCH: VICTORIA	73
FOURTH MATCH: NEW SOUTH WALES	83
FIFTH MATCH: AN AUSTRALIAN XI	98
SIXTH MATCH: QUEENSLAND	110
THE FIRST TEST MATCH	121
FIRST TEST LESSONS	138
EIGHTH MATCH: COMBINED COUNTRY	142
THE SECOND TEST MATCH	146
JACK HOBBS' BIRTHDAY PRESENT	163
TENTH MATCH: NEWCASTLE AND HUNTER RIVER DISTRICT	166
THE THIRD TEST MATCH	170
SOME REFLECTIONS	194
TWELFTH MATCH: GEELONG	200
THIRTEENTH MATCH: BENDIGO	202
FOURTEENTH AND FIFTEENTH MATCHES: TASMANIA	206
SIXTEENTH MATCH: SOUTH AUSTRALIA	212
THE FOURTH TEST MATCH	217
EIGHTEENTH MATCH: BALLARAT	239
NINETEENTH MATCH: NEW SOUTH WALES	243

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

	PAGE
TWENTIETH AND TWENTY-FIRST MATCHES: WESTERN DISTRICTS AND SOUTHERN DISTRICTS OF NEW SOUTH WALES	251
TWENTY-SECOND MATCH: VICTORIA	258
THE FIFTH TEST MATCH	267
TIME-LIMIT TESTS	293
TWENTY-FOURTH MATCH: WESTERN AUSTRALIA	296
BARRACKING, AND SOME COMEDY TOUCHES	301
SOME STATISTICS OF THE TOUR	307

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
THE TWO CAPTAINS	<i>Frontispiece</i>
THE AUTHOR	14
ENGLAND'S TEAM	19
"THE OLD FIRM"	30
J. RYDER	48
A CHARACTERISTIC DRIVE BY HAMMOND AT SYDNEY	52
DUCKWORTH FALLS WHEN STOPPING A FAST BALL FROM LARWOOD	69
TATE SWEEPS GRIMMETT TO LEG IN THE SECOND TEST MATCH	76
THE FAMOUS KIPPAX INCIDENT IN THE SECOND TEST MATCH	104
THE AUSTRALIAN TEAM IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH	115
A CHARACTERISTIC DRIVE BY HENDREN IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH	119
HOBBS RUN OUT FOR 49	122
HENDREN FALLS IN TRYING TO TURN HENDRY TO LEG	126
RYDER CAUGHT BY JARDINE OFF LARWOOD FOR 33	131
HENDRY SNICKS ONE FROM TATE BETWEEN GEARY AND CHAPMAN FOR 4	135
CHAPMAN DIVING AFTER A SNICK BY GRIMMETT OFF HAMMOND	138
CHAPMAN CAUGHT AND STUMPED BY OLDFIELD IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH	142
RICHARDSON BOWLED BY LARWOOD FOR 27	147
HENDRY BOWLED BY GEARY FOR 37	149
HOBBS STEPS OUT AND DRIVES GRIMMETT	151
	9

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

	PAGE
TATE BOWLING TO HENDRY IN THE SECOND TEST MATCH	154
GRIMMETT CAUGHT BY CHAPMAN OFF GEARY	156
WHITE MAKES THE WINNING HIT WITH A TAP TO THE ON OFF NOTHING	158
THE RECORD TEST SCORE	160
M. A. NOBLE MAKING THE BIRTHDAY PRESENTATION TO HOBBS	165
LARWOOD BOWLING TO A'BECKETT IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH	172
LARWOOD BOWLING TO WOODFULL	177
HAMMOND'S GREAT INNINGS IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH	179
RICHARDSON BOWLED BY LARWOOD FOR 5	181
WOODFULL BRILLIANTLY CAUGHT BY DUCKWORTH OFF TATE FOR 107	183
BRADMAN STEPS OUT AND DRIVES WHITE THROUGH THE COVERS	184
"THAT STICKY WICKET!"	186
GEARY MAKING THE WINNING RUN WITH A 4 TO MID-ON OFF RYDER	188
THE SCORE BOARD AFTER THE ASHES HAD BEEN WON	190
JARDINE MAKES A SWEEP TO LEG AT ONE FROM GRIMMETT, BUT FAILS TO CONNECT	192
HENDREN SEEMED TO KNOW NOTHING OF THIS BALL FROM BLACKIE, WHICH HAS REMOVED THE BAILS	218
GEARY SWINGS AT GRIMMETT AND HAS A NARROW ESCAPE	220
JACKSON DRIVING WHITE TO THE BOUNDARY	222
HAMMOND MISSES A BALL FROM GRIMMETT, AND IS NEARLY STUMPED BY OLDFIELD	226
LARWOOD SENDS OXENHAM TO THE FENCE FOR 4	230

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
HOBBS REACHES HIS CENTURY IN THE FIFTH TEST MATCH WITH A SHOT TO THE OFF FROM A BALL FROM HORNIBROOK	261
HAMMOND CAUGHT BY FAIRFAX OFF WALL FOR 38 WALL IN ACTION	268
HENDREN BOWLED BY GRIMMETT FOR ONE RUN	277
OLDFIELD BOWLED BY HAMMOND IN THE SECOND INNINGS FOR 48	284
THE 4 THAT ENDED THE MATCH	286
THE CONCLUSION OF THE FIFTH TEST MATCH	290
SIR F. C. TOONE	293
	300

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

1928-29

INTRODUCTION

ENGLISH cricket is again on top. That fact is indisputable; Chapman's men proved it over and over again in the 1928-29 series of Tests in Australia. In almost every department of the game they showed their superiority. I would not say that that superiority was by any means absolute; it was only relative to the inferiority of the teams they were pitted against. There is little to be gained by comparing the standard of the game to-day with that of twenty or thirty years ago; conditions have altered so greatly and there is always so much prejudice in favour of the giants of the past that I know the futility of dogmatizing; but, after watching Chapman's eleven through the whole of a strenuous season, with matches running into as many as seven days, I have no hesitation in declaring that they have definitely lifted England out of the slough of despond into which she had fallen during the last decade and placed her on a foundation from which she will be hard to shift by any Australian team of the near future. It is Australia's turn to be in the doldrums, and, judging by the way we are managing the game in this country, unless the powers that be show some more imagination than they have displayed in recent years, I cannot see much prospect of our rising out of the present rut into which we have drifted through

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

sheer pigheadedness. Yet I am not exactly apprehensive about the future, because force of circumstances must bring about changes that should be all to the good of the game.

It is impossible to bestow too much praise on the English authorities for the manner in which they tackled the problem of reorganization after the War. In the first season after the Armistice they began to concentrate on the building of a new structure to take the place of the one which had been so disastrously shattered during the Great Adventure. The manner of its reconstruction and the success attained surely provide an object-lesson to Australia, a lesson that positively cries out to us to go and do likewise. Yet what have we done? For the last ten years we have lived on the doings of our pre-War cricketers and the A.I.F. team, neglecting opportunities to encourage the youth of the land and fit them for the never-ending task of filling the ranks depleted by time's ravages. The result is that to-day we are weaker than at any time in my memory in batting, bowling, fielding, captaincy, strategy, tactics, and general knowledge of the science of the game. We have muddled through, and muddled badly.

This is no new criticism. Those of us who love the game and who are in a position to speak with some authority in regard to its conduct have seen the *débâcle* coming for years and have done our utmost to prevent it, but in vain, because we have been up against a stone wall in the Board of Control—a board that seems to be as barren of perspicacity as it is incapable of fostering the best interests of the game. As things are to-day men of experience and proven ability on the cricket-field are never consulted by the Board; their opinions on any question relative



THE AUTHOR

"One of the finest judges of cricket, and an exceedingly good writer on the game. His opinion on cricket is very much respected, not only in Australia, but in England. He was a great all-round cricketer and a great captain—one of the best ever known."

P. F. WARNER

INTRODUCTION

to the game are never sought. They might be pirates, burglars, bushrangers, or down-and-outs for all the controlling authority cares. These men are ready and willing to give to the utmost of their capacity in the interests of cricket, yet they might as well be dead—and all their experience with them—as far as the Australian cricket legislators are concerned. But the writing is on the wall, whether they are blind to it or not. What was written of Nebuchadnezzar of old may reasonably be inscribed over the portals of their sanctum to-day: "Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting."

Fortunately New South Wales and several of the States have adopted a different policy of recent years. They have not forgotten that youth will be served, and have called upon experience and the intelligence of the cricket field for advice and assistance, and have not called in vain.

It may be argued that the Board recognized its duty to youth in the selection of Bradman and Jackson in several of the Tests, but it is a fact that these two splendid colts forced themselves into the Australian eleven not because of the selectors, but in spite of them. There are many other colts in all the States who need only opportunity worthily to shoulder the mantle of their great predecessors and shed fresh lustre upon the game; until their rights are recognized and every effort is made to give them the necessary experience to fit them for big things we shall not see Australian cricket at its best. More than the present, and infinitely more than the past, it is the future of the game we have to look to, for *Anno Domini* is always taking its toll. With the exception of Ryder all our pre-War test players have gone on their way, and few of the A.I.F. team remain,

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

yet when the selectors set out to piece the 1928 team together they were still obsessed with the idea that they must depend almost wholly on the veterans. Then, no sooner had the season started than Kelleway became ill and a recurrence of Jack Gregory's old knee injury in the first Test match robbed Australia of his fast bowling and forceful, enterprising left-hand batting for the rest of the tour—probably for ever. In the second Test an accident to Ponsford's hand prevented his playing in the subsequent Tests. These misadventures spelt something approaching tragedy to Australian cricket for the time being. In passing it must be mentioned that England too had her casualties. Staples, to whom we looked for a fine display of medium-pace spin bowling, had to return to England early in the season because of an illness that unfitted him for participation in any of the big games. Yet England was so well supplied with bowlers that his withdrawal was by no means disastrous to the side. With White and Tate as stock bowlers it may be said that he was hardly missed in the Tests.

In writing thus of Australia's weakness I am not in any way attempting to belittle the splendid victories won by Chapman's men throughout their tour, but I do say that Australia should have been able to meet them on more even terms, to have tested them out in far more convincing fashion, to have met their broadsides with stronger armour, and to have turned their almost continuous offensive into many more uphill fights. There were occasions, of course, when they were forced into wholly defensive positions, but these were mere incidents of the tour. Judged as a whole, they swept triumphantly over both States and Commonwealth and never looked

INTRODUCTION

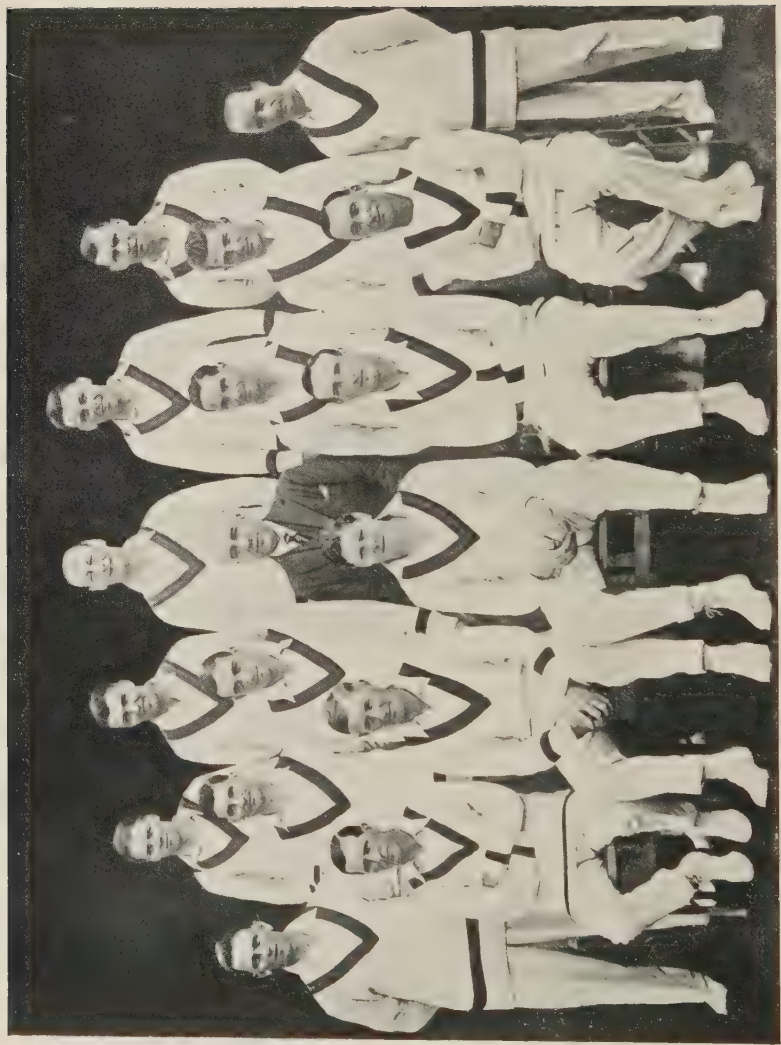
like anything but a winning side, whilst we Australians who watched their progress from victory to victory had not sufficient confidence in our own side to believe it capable of stemming the tide. Of course we were never without hope of something happening to change our fortunes before the season was over, because hope is of the essence of the game; but we felt that we were up against a superior force, and the psychological effect of that fact no doubt had its influence on the team as well as on the spectators. At the same time, I must say that I was not at all inclined to agree that because the margin against us was so great in the first two Tests it was a positive indication of the relative merits of the two teams, for whatever luck there was up till then went England's way. In the first game she won the toss. Then, as already mentioned, Gregory went lame and Kelleway developed ptomaine poisoning. Neither played again. On top of that, rain came and destroyed whatever small chance Australia may have had of victory. Nevertheless, the weakness of our batting against White's bowling on the last morning on a damaged pitch must have astonished those members of the English team who knew what previous Australian combinations had been capable of doing under similar conditions.

In the second Test Ponsford's loss was a great blow, both actual and moral. The wicket in that match was very hard and somewhat fiery and gave indications at the outset that it would not last the distance. Then rain came on the Saturday, and the pitch rolled out slow and easy for the Englishmen to continue their innings after the week-end break. Such circumstances are inseparable from cricket; they are merely mentioned here as a set-off against

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Australia's good fortune in the third Test, where she won the toss, batted on a good wicket, and held England until the final day, when Jupiter Pluvius, making no mistake as to where his sympathies lay, gave England a bad wicket on which to make 332 runs—a practically impossible task. Yet I wonder if the sly old fox knew Australia's weakness, for I am convinced that our attack would have been distinctly better during that last innings under dry conditions. On the top of the great advantage of winning the toss, the elements presented us with the means of securing an easy win, yet we had not the ability to clinch it.

The fourth Test, at Adelaide, was the real battleground of Australia's hopes, the ground on which she expected to recover some of her lost prestige—and she did. It was a great contest, uninterrupted by rain, with dour fighting and no advantage to either side except the toss of the coin. It was felt after the first innings, and the defeat of Hobbs and Sutcliffe in the second, that if only Hammond could be disposed of cheaply Australia had a great chance; but Hammond did not oblige, and his partnership with Jardine was probably the most potent factor for victory of any during the series. In each innings the Gloucestershire batsman scored a century and laid the foundation of a score numerically too strong for Australia to overtake. It was a magnificent fighting effort and broke the record for the third wicket in Tests. Australia discovered in this match a new opening batsman who, in making 168 in his first Test innings, joined the honourable company of Foster, W. G. Grace, G. W. Gunn, Harry Graham, Ponsford, and Collins. In that great innings Jackson charmed and delighted every one with his coolness, his courage,



ENGLAND'S TEAM

Left to right—Front row : E. Tyldesley, J. C. White, A. P. F. Chapman (Capt.), D. R. Jardine, Jack Hobbs. *Middle row :* M. Leyland, S. J. Staples, W. Hammond, Sir F. C. Toone (Manager) H. Sutcliffe, H. Larwood, A. P. Freeman. *Back row :* G. Duckworth, L. Ames, C. P. Mead, M. W. Tate, E. Hendren

INTRODUCTION

and his ability. In the second innings Australia made a better start than in any of the previous matches, and Ryder compiled a splendid 86 after being missed by White in the easiest chance ever refused. With the captain's dismissal things began to look serious, but Bradman and Oxenham, the latter playing cautiously and the former scoring quickly, restored the balance in Australia's favour. When Bradman and Oldfield became associated the game looked like a guinea to a gooseberry on Australia; then came one of those unaccountable things that will happen in cricket, as unaccountable as White's missed catch. Oldfield called his partner for an impossible run to Hobbs off the last ball of the over. The call was foolish enough in itself, for had the run been successful Bradman would have lost the strike, which every schoolboy on the ground knew to be bad tactics; but it was hopeless, and the colt was run out. I felt that this lost the game for Australia, and there can be no doubt that it did, for so demoralized were the two remaining batsmen that both of them were dismissed by shocking long-hops when we were within a few runs of victory.

Without doubt, viewing the series as a whole, Australia was beaten by a better team. Chapman's men played as a well-balanced combination. They looked like a team. Each man had his place, went there, and did his job as part of a co-operative unit. The team was well captained. The bowling was cleverly controlled. Tate and Larwood were used, in the main, sparingly, yet with intelligent and felonious intent. They invariably opened the attack with a heavy barrage which, through sheer weight of intelligently applied thrusts, usually crumpled up the first lines of defence. If, within a limited period,

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

these tactics were unsuccessful, sometimes before a change seemed indicated, before even the bowlers' arms were sufficiently loosened, they would be switched off, Larwood for a rest, Tate to the other end, or *vice versa*. These proved to be great and successful tactics against their opponents. I wonder if they would have succeeded against a team of better calibre and greater fighting fitness. Who knows? Anyhow, it is idle to speculate, although we cannot forget how Tate was bowled almost to a standstill on several occasions during his previous visit.

In writing of White elsewhere in this volume I have made reference to his extraordinary success as a bowler on Australian wickets. Here I should just like to say that I consider it was he, above all, who retained England's hold upon the 'Ashes.' Never have I seen a bowler so consistently overawe his opponents and gradually wear them out by methods that looked so simple. So effective were his tactics, and yet so unostentatiously were they put into execution, that, in the long series of matches played, the batsman never learned to play him with any degree of confidence, and, as the figures for the tour indicate, he simply imposed his mentality upon them to such an extent that the majority were impotent against him. Apart from his cricket, too, everybody liked him for his quiet demeanour and his fairness. He rarely appealed without being answered in the affirmative. His personality radiated good-will, his gentlemanly and courteous manner captivated all with whom he came in contact, and many were heard to express the thought: "Here we have a splendid sample of what a great cricketer should be, a true type of English gentleman." In his own quiet way he became exceedingly popular, and, without being

INTRODUCTION

aware of it, made numerous friends. Australia has benefited in many ways by his visit.

It says much for the wonderful popularity of the game in Australia that, even when we were losing all along the run, the attendances at the matches, especially the first three in Sydney, Brisbane, and Melbourne, broke all records. In passing, it is interesting to note that, although the attendance at the third Test, in Melbourne, was greater than that at the second Test, in Sydney, the amount of the takings at the latter was greater. This is accounted for by the fact that the membership of the Melbourne Cricket Club is numerically greater than that of the Sydney Cricket Ground. As a matter of fact, the M.C.C. has over 6000 members, each of whom is allowed two ladies' tickets, making a total of 18,000. Such a total naturally affects the takings at the gate and in the grand-stands.

The fifth Test was remarkable for the record length of time taken to decide the issue—eight days. It was a dreadful war of attrition, both sides fighting desperately for the advantage. Hobbs crowned his cricketing career with a splendid score in each innings and, with Tate and Leyland for England and Jackson, Bradman, and Ryder for Australia, played the most attractive cricket of the match. None of the bowlers except Wall, the new-comer (helped slightly by the uncertainty of the wicket in the second innings), appeared to be capable of dislodging the batsmen. There can be no doubt that the inclusion of Wall had a deciding influence on the fate of the game, conclusively illustrating the extreme value of a speed merchant in any team, and also emphasizing the incalculable loss Gregory was to the Australians. It may be that the Englishmen, after their surfeit of

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

victories, had gone somewhat stale in the last great effort, but there can be no doubt that, on the play, Australia won on her merits; nor can there be any possible doubt that it was the inclusion of fresh blood—and young blood at that—which brought victory to Australia. Thus the series ended with Australia's star in the ascendant, creating a very interesting position, the games now standing 48 to 46 in favour of Australia in the 119 contests that have been played. It was really a great achievement for Ryder's men to rise to the standard they did in the final struggle, especially when we consider the distinct inferiority of the side at the beginning of the season. With plenty of material to call on the home team always has the advantage in this respect, but so slow were the selectors to see the need for change that the improvement of the eleven was tiresomely slow; yet the fact that improvement was registered from game to game until triumph was ultimately accomplished demonstrates that the win was not merely a chance one, but was the culminating achievement in an uphill fight that has left the victors for the time being in command of the position. Thus the outlook for 1930 becomes immeasurably brighter from an Australian point of view. Even taking our eleven as constituted in this last match, it should be able to give a very good account of itself in England, and when to it are added several more promising colts, including one or two spin bowlers—if they can be found—the prospect of a battle royal for the ashes next year seems to be certain.

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

EVERY series of Tests produces its outstanding individuals. Sometimes these are well distributed throughout the teams; sometimes there is a preponderance of talent on one side only. In the series just concluded, despite the all-round superiority of the Englishmen, all the stars were not included in the visiting combination. As a run-getter Hammond was supreme; as a stylist Jardine was the finest we have ever seen; among the bowlers White stood right out on his own; as a team, they worked splendidly under an able and courageous captain, and each contributed his quota to the sum of victory. Australia did not produce one bowler of outstanding merit; but among its batsmen Bradman and Jackson, the youngest members of the side, made their mark in no uncertain way and saved the team from what otherwise might have been ignominious defeat. Most of the others did no more—some a good deal less—than was expected of them. In writing of previous tours, especially in *Gilligan's Men* and *Those Ashes*, I described in some detail my impressions of several of the men who were included in the teams. I do not propose here to deal with these at any length, but rather to confine myself to the new men, although, of course, I cannot let the opportunity pass without putting on record an appreciation of the veteran of the Tests and his great partner, not because they always rose to any supreme heights of batsmanship on this occasion, but because this

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

is probably the last time we shall see them associated as England's opening pair on an Australian wicket.

A GREAT CAPTAIN. It is one of the anomalies of cricket that a captain's claims to greatness depend more on the capacity of his opponents than on the control he exerts over his own men or the strategy he displays in the field. That being the case, it may easily happen that a mediocre skipper may be judged great because of the weakness of his adversaries. On the other hand, no really great captain can be misjudged when faced by foemen of at least equal calibre to his own. Capacity to rise to great heights in periods of adversity, as well as ability to handle his team with geniality and discipline in normal circumstances, are the tests of captaincy on the highest plain. Unfortunately for Chapman, well as he managed his own men and able as were his strategy and tactics, he rode so consistently on a wave of success during the tour that, except on a few occasions, we had no opportunity of judging him as the leader of a forlorn hope or the inspirer of a luckless crew. Yet the problems that were presented to him he handled with experience, imagination, and tact. He never let his side down when the need for advice or control was necessary. He negotiated all the barriers with apparent ease, and ultimately carried his side to triumph, a triumph such as has not been equalled for many years. That he had a splendid team to direct cannot be doubted; that he got the best out of it is certain. Off the field he proved an exceedingly popular figure. His speeches were always happy and sportsmanlike, yet he never failed to maintain that dignity which we expect from the captain of an English eleven.

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

The responsibility resting on the shoulders of the selectors in choosing a man for this position is far greater than is often imagined, because, apart altogether from his cricketing ability, they have to select a man who is a worthy representative of the nation whose reputation he carries in his kit-bag. I sometimes wonder if England recognizes how great and far-reaching this responsibility is. Australia, whatever her political or commercial divergencies from England may be, is still intensely British in spirit and tradition; but we are so isolated from the Motherland that we need the stimulus of regular visits from chosen ambassadors to maintain that happy chain of sentiment that binds the two nations more firmly than all the treaties and *rapprochements* in the world; and no visiting ambassador, unless it be our Governors, has greater influence for good or ill in Australia than the captain of an English eleven. One false step on his part might easily estrange thousands of individuals from allegiance to the Old Land; one unsportsmanlike action might easily estrange thousands more, for we are an intensely sport-loving people and can be influenced through our 'cricket sense' perhaps more easily than in any other way. Thus it behoves the powers that be in England always to look beyond mere cricketing ability and capacity for leadership when selecting the director of such a wonderful empire-welding campaign as that just completed by Chapman and Company. That Chapman himself fulfilled his mission with the utmost success is as great a source of pleasure to Australia as it must be to England.

Long of limb, big of body, fresh-faced as a school-boy, Chapman's smile exudes a personality that is all his own. It is a personality that favourably disposes

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

strangers toward him, but behind that innocent face, so free from guile, there lurks an amount of cricket intelligence and cuteness seldom possessed by an international skipper. Throughout the tour he placed his field with skill and changed his bowlers cleverly to get the maximum result from Larwood with the smallest physical effort. Every one feared a recurrence of Larwood's injury under the strain of Test cricket; that nothing untoward eventuated in this regard was due, I believe, to the excellent way in which Chapman made use of him—nursed him, in fact. Quite a number of Australian batsmen were uncomfortable when facing him at his fastest. Chapman early realized that fact, and so, to conserve his strength and maintain his pace, never overworked him. He used him in conjunction with Tate, particularly early in the innings, in a preconceived system of shock offensives, first at one end, then at the other. It was no unusual practice to bowl them for two or three overs and, regardless of the result—fall of wickets or non-success, usually the former—to make the change over; thus he extracted the utmost value from the effect of wind upon the ball from every angle. He relied upon unorthodox methods in regulating and controlling his attack, and was successful. He was, however, assisted to a degree by several of the Australian batsmen endeavouring to play the ball standing still, while others used a cross bat and attempted to glide the ball through the slips, invariably with fatal results. A few, however, stepped across with the right foot and, facing the in or out swinger or a quickly rising ball, played it with the perpendicular bat in front of the body. This method was necessary when these bowlers were fresh; later, when weariness reduced

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

their vitality and extracted the 'devil' from their deliveries, liberties could be safely taken which formerly had proved disastrous. If ends justify the means, Chapman's use of White was perhaps correct, yet on many occasions, although White's remarkable accuracy restricted the scoring rate, a change seemed desirable long before it was made. White has wonderful stamina, but, with no wickets falling, he was often bowled far too long. This is foolish when two class batsmen are set. What would have occurred if Australia had possessed two more powerful right-handers with good footwork in addition to Ryder, and a couple of left-handers, will never be known.

Chapman matched his resources against those of his opponents, used them cleverly, and was victorious. His batting was not nearly so impressive as formerly. At times he gave glimpses of his batting capabilities, but invariably he went in after a period of slow, dogged fighting exhibitions of batting, and appeared to sacrifice himself in the sole desire to liven up the proceedings and so ensure a fair average rate of scoring per hour. In the field he was as good as ever, and that is saying a lot. Although wonderfully consistent in any position, I believe he is at his very best at fine point. I shall not forget his wonderful catch of Woodfull in that position, a catch that set the seal of victory on the first Test match. The ball came fast off the bat, shoulder high, two yards to his left. With an acrobatic spring sideways he just reached the passing sphere, without the thousandth part of a second to spare. The fingers of the hand, just half over the left top, in a supreme effort caught up to and got behind the ball, the pace of which closed them around it. At the instant of contact he

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

stumbled, but recovered on the right leg, with the left hand holding the ball across the body.

Chapman usually reserved the position of silly-point to himself, and only upon rare occasions was he forced to vacate it. This was due mainly to the lack of enterprise on the part of the batsmen, and also to the fact that, when some of the Australians found it unprofitable to stay at home, they plucked up courage, went down the pitch to "White the Troublesome," and, having got there, were physically incapable of hitting the ball hard enough to make the position of silly-point a dangerous place to linger in. Excepting in the case of Ryder and Kippax, he stopped almost every drive.

As captain he was criticized for availing himself of the right to bat again when Australia was 399 runs behind on the first innings at Brisbane. Personally, I believe he should have made Australia follow on, for a team that is capable of successfully extricating itself from such a precarious position on a crumbling wicket and with two of its best batsmen (Gregory and Kelleway) *hors de combat* deserves to win. On the other hand, it has to be remembered that Test cricket is a serious business; the fate of each match is watched with intense interest in the four corners of the globe. Had he allowed Australia to follow on and lost the game he would have been most certainly condemned by English sympathizers for throwing away a chance. Perhaps some Australian followers would have said he was caught napping, and rejoiced accordingly. Win or lose, however, I believe most of them would have applauded his action and appreciated the motive behind it, but that would not have atoned for defeat. It was a difficult question to decide, and although his

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

decision robbed the game of nearly every vestige of subsequent interest, he realized that if he erred at all it was because it was a momentous issue, and his first thought was of England. It certainly did not adversely affect the Australian public opinion of his sportsmanship in general. His popularity was due to the fact that he was always fair, just, and capable. Only on two occasions did he allow the team to get rattled and lose combination. Once he very nearly lost control, but not quite. Something had to happen; it did, and restored the team's equilibrium.

What Chapman would have been as a captain under less favourable conditions for himself and his team—that is, with opponents of more strength, ability, experience, and greater knowledge of the fine points of the game—it is difficult to say. The needs of the moment might have stimulated him to greater heights of achievement in the strategical sphere and have brought out a more dominating personality for the benefit of his comrades and the discomfiture of his opponents. Be that as it may, we must, as I have said, judge the skipper and his capacity as opposed to the forces arrayed against him. It is my pleasure to record that, on the tour under review, he proved one of the greatest captains England or Australia has produced.

I cannot let Chapman pass without a reference to his cap. Different members of the English team appeared during the tour in weird and wonderful caps, but none approached that worn by the captain in Adelaide. It bore all the colours of the rainbow, and on the front was 'a pair of specs,' while written on the peak was the word "Chaps." Chapman explained that the cap could be worn only by unfortunate

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

individuals who had got that dread of all cricketers, a pair of specs—in other words, failure to score in each innings of a match. At Jesus College, Cambridge, after a man has earned this unenviable distinction, he is allowed to introduce any colour desired into his cap. If anyone has been able to surpass Chapman's colour scheme, then Joseph's coat would be like a piece of drab *crêpe* alongside it.

ALAN KIPPAX. Ever since Kippax first began to play for the Waverley Club, Sydney, I have taken a keen interest in his cricketing career and watched his development with a considerable measure of satisfaction. I saw him batting in an unimportant match long before he caught the eye of the inter-state selectors and was struck with his style, stroke-making capacity, and future possibilities. I did not know him personally, but nothing gave me greater pleasure than to note each week his increasing success, for I believed him to be a potential champion and a batsman likely to achieve the highest distinction cricket could bestow. When the Great War was over and cricket began to come back into its own, the New South Wales Cricket Association honoured me by requesting that I should come from my retirement and captain a team to play Victoria in Melbourne. That position I gladly accepted, because I realized that by filling it I might be able to do something to further the interests of the game. Alan was one of the team. The wicket in that match was somewhat affected by weather conditions, and he was unable to do himself justice, but, although his score, numerically, was small, he revealed a defence and stroke-making capacity beyond the standard of the generality of young aspirants to inter-state honours. Afterward he improved so rapidly



“THE OLD FIRM”

30

Sutcliffe (left) and Hobbs going in to open England's innings in the
Second Test Match

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

and scored so consistently that he soon became a regular member of his State eleven. Later, he was called upon to captain the New South Wales eleven, and in that position he has shown himself to be possessed of a good deal of generalship. But there is one thing lacking in his cricket make-up, and that is the experience of a trip to England, for, as I have often pointed out, no cricketer's education is complete, however brilliant he may be, without at least one season's experience in the home of the game. It is most unfortunate that he was denied that experience, because, with it, he would have been in an infinitely better position to meet the English players in Australia and would have been a more finished, versatile batsman. No player ever did more to justify his inclusion in the 1926 team, yet the selectors, with that lamentably stupid and visionless disregard of the future which has characterized so many of their actions, passed him over, and now he must wait till 1930 to complete his education. With an English tour behind him I am inclined to believe that he would have captained Australia throughout the season just ended.

As a player Kippax is aggressive, quick on his feet, very graceful, and has many strokes, the principal of which are the drive, the cover drive, the leg glance, and a splendid one to square leg off a half-volley on the leg stump. In late cutting, he has a tendency to choose a ball that is too far up, and has to stoop to get at it. The stroke is effective when it comes off, but too dangerous, because he is not in an upright position to control the ball in case of a sharp lift off the pitch. He has practically carried New South Wales on his shoulders for some years now and is regarded as the man to save the side when

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

in a tight corner. He is a fast scorer, a great fighter, and has proved that he possesses judgment, coolness, and restraint. His magnificent century in the third Test, in Melbourne, gave great satisfaction, not merely because of his splendid batting and artistic display, but because the runs were made when Australia was up against it. He undoubtedly helped Ryder to save Australia from collapse. He is a first-class field at cover, third man, or in the country, with a return that is low and accurate. He is well built, tall, and clean-cut, and is one of the State's representative baseballers.

HOBBS AND SUTCLIFFE. I have bracketed these two great players because they have been associated in so many prolific partnerships that I feel it would be a pity to separate them even on paper. It was a happy inspiration that led to their companionship in the forefront of many famous battles for supremacy. So famous were they, and so successfully frequent their mighty deeds, that their associated names form on the tongue for expression almost in the same way as the revered name of Grace was expressed in those two letters W. G., and that of the greatest of all Australians as Victor Trumper, never just Trumper. In the public mind in recent years the name of Hobbs has been used almost as a Christian prefix to the surname Sutcliffe. What a wonderful pair they have been!

It had been recognized for some years that the time was drawing near when one of them would have to forsake the cricket arena, leaving the other to carry on as best he could with a different partner. In the course of their second match against New South Wales this year, and also in the last Test, when Sutcliffe slightly injured his shoulder and Hobbs

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

opened with another partner, there was a general feeling of regret at the Yorkshireman's absence. Somehow the cricket was not quite the same; there was more than Sutcliffe missing; there was the absence of that indefinable atmosphere which the two had created and maintained so long. Leyland, and even Jardine, appeared to be almost an interloper at that stage in the game; it wasn't England. But cricket devotees in both hemispheres will have to become accustomed to the break, for it is the way of all flesh. It will be years before the absence of Hobbs in the English team will be taken as a matter of course, and at every Test match for the next twenty years we can depend upon hearing the remark: "Do you remember the days when Hobbs and Sutcliffe were at their best?" What a great wind-up for the master it was, not only to make a century in his last Test, but to top-score for his side in both innings!

For the last twenty years Hobbs has dominated English cricket from a batting and fielding standpoint almost as completely as W. G. did in the hey-day of his success. Any man in such a position has the lynx-eyed public gaze upon him at all times. His is a tremendous responsibility. He can represent the soul of cricket or he can reflect a spirit of selfishness that may adversely influence his generation if he stoops to pointing or cares not how he gets his opponent out so long as the umpire's answer is in the affirmative. Seeing such tactics employed, the younger generation naturally considers them justifiable, and, in their turn, put them into practice on every opportunity that presents itself. Thus, the poison generated by one individual may easily infect the atmosphere of county and club cricket, and even of the village green. In like manner do unselfishness,

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

honesty, fairness, and sportsmanship, when exemplified in and practised by the dominating individual, reflect the true spirit of the game, heighten the general outlook, and improve the character of those with whom he is associated. How proud Hobbs must be in the realization that he has always played the game and thus has set a standard that will live for all time as an example to amateur and professional alike.

It is very sad to think that in all probability Jack has played his last game in Australia, perhaps his last in international cricket. Opinions are not divided that he has been a wonderful asset to the game, not only because of those huge scores and record centuries he has made in Test matches, but because of the personality of the man himself, for, while we admire the actual achievements of any player, nothing hurts us more than to feel that that individual does not live up to the highest traditions of the game at which he has become such a past-master. In that direction Hobbs never failed us. It may be truly said that every batting triumph he has had and everything he has done in its attainment has been an object-lesson to his comrades and to the opposition alike. Whether involved in success or failure, he has always been a true sportsman in every sense of the word. It will be difficult for his contemporaries and those who follow after to imitate those high principles which were enunciated by him on the cricket field, in demeanour, words, and works. There is an element called "the spirit of cricket" which admits nothing underhand, no trickery, dishonesty, or humbug. Jack has played the game always in that spirit, and everyone, including myself, admire and thank him for it.

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

In this tour Hobbs was not the tower of strength nor the great run-getter of former years. Although he had had great success in the previous English season, I did not anticipate a repetition of his former greatness in Australia. I have had personal experience of the comparative ease with which one can negotiate the bowling after 40 years on a slow and medium-paced wicket, but also I know by personal experience the difficulties presented in timing owing to acceleration of pace on the faster Australian wickets. The eye is slower, the muscular reflexes sluggish; mistakes are made which are difficult to understand; you are caught by the bowler off a long-hop, or play too late for a straight one short of a good length and get skittled, and you are forced to take stock of the position. "How old am I?" you ask yourself, and the fact bursts in on you in all its suddenness: "Why, good lor', it's my eyes! *Anno Domini*, old man! Yes, *Anno Domini*!" Sad, but inevitable. I think this may be a true reflection of Hobbs' feelings during the tour. He did not bat badly; he never does; but there was just that small amount of faulty timing which was never before noticeable. His batting conveyed the impression that he did not intend taking the team on his shoulders as formerly and fighting to the bitter end, but rather that he desired to exercise his freedom. If he failed, well, others must take their share of the responsibility and do some of the fighting. This, also, to a lesser extent, applied to Sutcliffe, who did not display the same certainty, the dogged ability to remain in and break down the barrage of the opposition. He did not strike the wonderful form that was his with Gilligan's team in 1924, and, like Hobbs, his timing was faulty. Neither of them established

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

that complete mastery over the Australian bowlers which was associated with their partnerships in 1924 and 1926, except on one solitary occasion, in the third Test match, in Melbourne, when, on a bad wicket in the final innings, they rose superior to the unfavourable conditions and were the chief instruments of a wonderful victory, the side making no fewer than 332 runs with last lease of the wicket. In its way that performance was the equal of their previous one in the final match at the Oval in 1926. The same methods were employed, the same deception was practised, with the same result. Right-hand, off-break bowling, which should have been directed at the off stump, making the batsman play the ball and allowing the turn off the pitch to force the ball off the bat to the waiting infielders on the legside, was stupidly pitched on the leg stump, with no earthly chance of hitting the wicket or getting an l.b.w. decision. The result was that by hopping about, doubling up the body at the same time, and kicking the ball away with the leg both the batsmen cleverly conveyed the impression to their opponents that it was exceedingly difficult bowling, when, in reality, it was child's play to such artists.

Very little difference was noticeable in their field work. They were quick off the mark and anticipated cleverly. In the country Sutcliffe was a great worker, being safe with either or both hands, and having a fast, accurate throw. In the event of a possible run-out in the covers Hobbs always manœuvred to be in the correct position for a quick return when gathering the ball. He was as astute, as safe, and as artistic as ever. He was, indeed, a joy to watch on all occasions. One does not like to think of the future of the game without him, for the passing of a great

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

personality is always a sad event in any sphere of life. In cricket it is almost a tragedy. No doubt there are others in England to take his place, and to the next generation the new-comers will symbolize the Hobbs of the past, but to those of us who were contemporaneous with Jack, his effacement from the international arena will leave a blank that cannot be filled. Personally, I have always had the greatest admiration for him both on the field and off, and never has he failed to live up to the level of that pedestal on which I placed him a quarter of a century ago or more when, on an occasion on which he should have been dismissed and the umpire said "not out," he, I believe, deliberately threw away his wicket, just because of that intuitive love of fair play which has always characterized the man and his cricket.

Will Sutcliffe be able to maintain the standard of his play without Hobbs? I doubt it. Yet it must not be imagined that all the influence exerted in that great partnership came from Hobbs. The younger man, out of his youth and courage, was frequently able to help the older, to stimulate him to greater effort, to inspire him with the enthusiasm and freshness of desire, to remind him of his own great past, to take the burden of the strike when his partner was fatiguing. Hobbs, on the other hand, was the tactician, the experienced stroke artist, the student of psychology, the accurate observer of cause and effect, the master batsman who was able, out of his years, to teach and encourage the younger partner in the firm. Together they formed a combination that had come to be regarded as indivisible. They created an atmosphere in which they shrouded themselves on every great occasion, and it will be interesting to see what will happen when that atmosphere

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

is dissolved. It may be that Sutcliffe, thrown entirely on his own resources, will develop into a greater cricketer than he has been, that he will take on the rôle of teacher to the new junior partner in the firm. Whatever the outcome of the change, we shall never forget what a tremendous asset the association of the Surrey-Yorkshire pair has been to English cricket.

J. C. WHITE. Of all the members of the English team the man whose success in Australia was considered to be most problematical in the minds of Englishmen and Australians alike was J. C. White. In his own mind, too, I am sure there was great doubt, because in the whole cricket world I do not think one could find a more modest or unassuming player. Yet this stalwart farmer-cricketer undoubtedly played the leading part in the downfall of Australia. He was the great rock and standby of his side and one of the most tireless workers with muscle and brain that this or any other English team of cricketers has ever possessed. His machine-like effort, unswerving purpose, and dominating accuracy were accountable for so much timidity and indecision on the part of his opponents that, until the last Test, he reduced them to a condition of nervous tension and sapped their virility and courage to such an extent that very few, if any, ever did themselves justice when opposed to his mentality and guile. He would keep plugging away with that slight variation of pace, flight, inswing, and spin, so trivial in extent yet sufficiently deceptive to create just that element of apprehension which killed initiative and worried the opposition into defeat. It all looked so simple, yet how many men did he gradually force back and back to their fatal discomfiture. He was almost apologetic about it all, as though it were wholly the batsmen's fault

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

and not at all his doing. If you ask him, he will tell you frankly that he cannot understand why he was not belted into impotence. Nevertheless, on bad, worn, and good wickets alike he was always able to call the tune and compel the batsmen to dance to it—and invariably the dance was that of death. I have known left-handers who had greater pace, swerve, and break, but I do not remember any who possessed a better or more consistently good length, greater versatility and variation, or who was so capable of making class batsmen scratch their way to their doom.

In one match he played a slip and a fine-point both very close to the wicket; the latter, indeed, was scarcely three yards from the batsman. Some short ones were bowled outside the off stump, but no effort was made by the batsmen to lay their ears back and hit the ball straight at the fieldsman. No man on earth could have caught or stopped such a stroke and the fieldsman ran a great risk of serious injury, yet his presence there destroyed their initiative and frightened them into impotence. That was exactly what White aimed at; it was eminently sound tactics. As a rule he placed his field for a frontal offensive, leaving the on-side with only square-leg, a mid-on, and one outfield to the on-side of the sight-board. Thus he tied the batsmen up, restricted their strokes, and reduced the rate of scoring. Why Australian batsmen on our perfect pitches did not walk across to the off-side to this left-hander bowling round the wicket, get into proper position, at the same time covering their wicket in case of missing the ball, and hit those deliveries short of a good length between the on-side fieldsmen is beyond comprehension. Had this been done a material alteration in the field-placing would have been necessary,

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

and this would have upset White's original plan. Yet it was not done, and the slow bowler was clever enough to take advantage of the batsmen's obvious weakness and inflict severe punishment because of it.

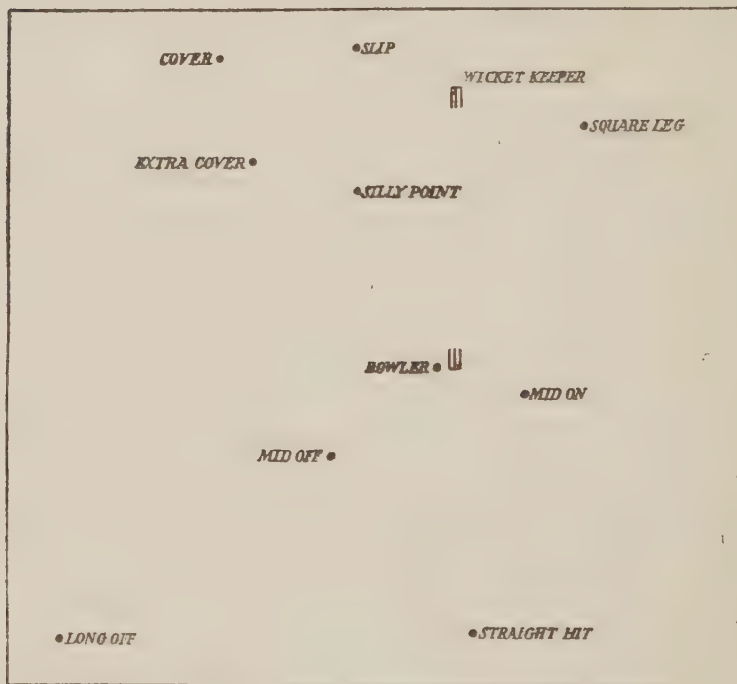


DIAGRAM 1

In the event of the batsman hitting him to long-on, a very rare occurrence, White would alter his field as shown in Diagram 2.

That White's figures for the last Test were not nearly as good as those for the earlier games was due, mainly, to the fact that he was suffering from a strained shoulder, although he was able to hide that fact during the greater part of the long-drawn-out game.

If Australian batsmen have not yet learned successfully to cope with White's particular style of

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

bowling, they should at least by this time have learned how it should not be played. How great may be his ability to change his tactics to meet different circumstances we had very little opportunity of judging, because the methods I have described were invariably so successful that no change was needed.

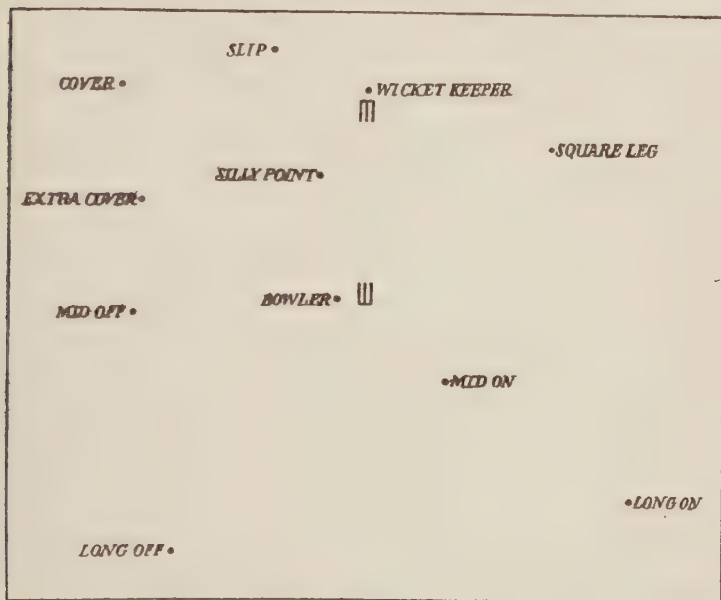


DIAGRAM 2

An excellent substitute, but all the country between mid-on and square-leg is still open for exploitation.

The amount of work he was called upon to perform was colossal, yet he came up for more with a smile on his face and without demur. He never bowled even indifferently, was always difficult, and never failed his skipper. During the Test match in Adelaide he bowled 124 overs for 256 runs and 13 wickets, with one over in every four a maiden. In Australia's final innings his resource, pluck, and stamina after six days of the most strenuous work in almost tropical

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

heat and dense humidity undoubtedly won the game for England. There were many other fine performances, but that was the culminating point, the greatest effort of his career, and it won the unstinted admiration of everyone who saw it, including his own comrades and his opponents. Hammond, Hobbs, Sutcliffe, Hendren, and Jardine with the bat, Larwood, Tate, and Geary with the ball, and Chapman as leader all helped England to victory, but to my mind the one man who truly and actually won the 'ashes' was the capable, modest, unassuming, and genial sportsman, J. C. White. I admired him greatly as a bowler; I also appreciated his work in the field. Wherever he was stationed he was always on his toes, and chased the leather to the last ditch. He was, indeed, an object-lesson and a stimulus to his team mates as well as to his Australian opponents. I hold, also, a very high opinion of his capacity as a leader. He captained England in the last Test and also against an Australian Eleven at Sydney and made a most favourable impression. He managed his bowlers with discretion, with an eye always on proper contrasts to achieve the best results, and he placed his field with intelligence and uncommon skill. Australians will look forward with keen anticipation to his next visit to the land of the Southern Cross in 1932, perhaps in an even more responsible position than he held on the present occasion.

JACKSON. It is one of the greatest pleasures of every cricketer who has passed off the active stage of battle to discover among the rising generation a youth whom he considers worthy to carry the mantle of some giant of the past, and the satisfaction that comes to him when his 'find' turns out to be indeed

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

a gem of the first water is profound. I have picked a few myself and know the feeling, but I can hardly claim Jackson as one of my *protégés*; yet I have closely watched his progress since Arthur Mailey drew my attention to him about three years ago, and have been alternately amazed, disappointed, and charmed with it. Now he has blossomed out into one of the greatest youngsters in the game and has given us cause for high hopes for the future. Like Bradman, he is not yet twenty years of age and looks almost too young to be playing Test cricket. He is a member of the Balmain Club, for which he has made some splendid scores. Two years ago he gave promise of big things; then he fell away somewhat and earned the reputation on the 'Hill' of being only a 'second innings' batsman because, after frequent failures in the first innings of a match, he would register a substantial score in the second. At the beginning of this season many keen judges urged his claims for inclusion in the first Test, but the selectors passed him over, and not until three of the older players had become casualties was he invited to join in the fourth Test, at Adelaide. What he accomplished there is one of the most notable incidents of the whole tour. The injury to Ponsford made the call for an opening batsman urgent, and so Jackson, who opens for his club, got his chance, a chance he seized with both hands and to such purpose that in the first innings of his first Test he scored 164 and thus joined the ranks of the few who have risen to fame at the first call.

Jackson is perhaps the most stylish batsman in Australia to-day. Like most stylists, his batting is occasionally suggestive of the lackadaisical, but that, I am inclined to think, in his case at any rate, is

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

more an indication of youth and growing pains than of settled method. At times he hits the ball very hard and places it well; at others he is content to pat a half-volley for one or two when a little added ginger would give him four. He has many strokes and is always neat in execution, but his gems are the leg glance and a forcing shot off his toes to square leg with a strong, wristy movement at the moment of contact, and splendid direction. The leg glance he makes in an upright position, with a little flick of the wrist as the ball meets the bat. He has also good straight and cover drives, and square and late cuts, the latter being made in fine style, standing straight up and getting well over the top of the ball, thus keeping it down. Many people have compared him to Victor Trumper, but he is still a long way behind that great batsman—the world's best, I consider—in versatility as well as in accomplishment. Yet in some of his strokes he does bear a resemblance to the immortal Victor, and will probably develop a greater likeness to him as he goes on. At present he lacks the power, the daring footwork, and the wonderful repertory of Trumper. Actually, his methods are more like those of Kippax, his State captain, although he surpasses him in artistry and ease of execution. I shall not readily forget that lovely square drive he made off Larwood in Adelaide, the stroke that gave him his century. Beautifully timed, it went with great pace to the boundary. Thereafter he dominated the cricket of both sides. His comrades were content to look on and keep an end going while he did the scoring. The bowlers, both fast and slow, were ineffective and quite unable to make any impression on him. And among all that vast assemblage that had the good fortune to see

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

his great display I believe the most appreciative were the Englishmen whom he so resolutely defied. It was a great innings in every sense of the word, in style, artistry, execution, and stroke-making. He displayed resourcefulness and pluck of high order, and, above all, the effort was made at a time when his side was facing a big total and two good wickets had fallen for 19 runs. That is the true test of a batsman—ability to make runs when his side is up against it. Even cricketers who are not successful under adverse circumstances admire that great attribute in others more than anything else. Personally, I think it was the finest batting exhibition of the whole series.

Jackson is a good field and has a strong, straight return to the wicket, but is inclined to lack concentration when fielding on the boundary, being slow to start out for the cut-off, thus sometimes giving away precious fours when only ones should be registered. For his years he has had much representative cricket and has undoubtedly benefited by his experience; indeed, as he gets older I can see his defects being pushed behind him one by one and confidence gradually asserting itself. Actually he is much keener than he looks and is a fighter to the finger tips, being unafraid to take his courage in both hands on a bad or worn wicket. The way he jumps in with discretion to the right ball and knocks the difficult bowler off his length is a great and uncommon asset. He is too young yet to have developed a smashing offensive, but that will come with time. Truly he is a great 'find' whose methods and artistry will charm the English crowds when he goes home—as he must—with the 1930 team. In himself he is a most genial, unassuming youth, level-headed and stable

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

to a degree. I have the highest regard as well as the highest hopes for him.

BRADMAN. Bradman has a remarkable record for one so young. Two seasons ago he was an unknown country player, at Bowral, but showed good form during country cricket week in Sydney. The following season he joined one of the Sydney district clubs, the St George, was selected to go to South Australia, and made a century in his first interstate match. During the present season he has had remarkable success, having scored more runs than any other Australian ever scored in one season. For his State he made a century in each innings against Queensland, and followed that with his double of 87 and 132 not out for New South Wales against England. This performance was responsible for his inclusion in the first Test match, at Brisbane, but, owing to his non-success there, he was foolishly left out for the second Test, in Sydney. In the third, which turned out to be the deciding match for the rubber, he was again included, and in the first innings he showed remarkable patience and skill in defence, and coolness in a difficult position, but forsook his natural breezy methods, playing Scotch the whole time. He appeared to be anxious and afraid of his defence and apparently resolved to rectify any deficiency there might be. The same methods were employed during the first half of the second innings, until White drove him backward with his good-length deliveries, beat, and very nearly clean-bowled him. This was sufficient; he had learned his lesson, fortunately for Australia, without penalty. From that time onward he was a different batsman. Forsaking the careful methods which had proved so unprofitable to himself and disastrous to his comrades, he opened

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

out into a powerful offensive. Time and again he went down the pitch, driving White with great power. Up till then silly-point had dominated and cramped the batsmen, but now, for the first time, he was removed to another position. Bradman never looked back, and history tells how he eventually completed a glorious century and had the satisfaction of knowing that he had retrieved the fortunes of his team and put Australia into a winning position.

That was a wonderful effort for a youth who is not yet twenty. By seizing the opportunity he gained the experience necessary to complete his batting education. No influence I know of has such far-reaching effects as a century in Test cricket, and this one certainly put Bradman on the map and consolidated his position as a certainty for England in 1930. In the field he is a worthy successor of Australia's great outfielders. He is fleet of foot, anticipates the batsmen's strokes, is very safe with either or both hands, and has a fast, low, accurate return. His running between the wickets, however, leaves much to be desired; it is his pronounced weakness. He neither has confidence in himself nor in his partner. He is too fond of stopping his *vis-à-vis* (or himself) from getting an easy two by signalling "stop" instead of heeding his partner's call to "come again." This, however, is but an evidence of youthful inexperience and want of knowledge that will disappear as he develops. In Australia we look on him as one of the most promising players of the future. For his years, and considering his short career, his rise has been meteoric. It is somewhat of a pity that he has not a bigger physique, yet if he had that he might not have so many other qualities. I like his defence and aggression. I like his versatility, his stroke play,

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

and his general breeziness. I like his fielding, his fast running in the field, his sure picking up and his strong, accurate return. I like his quiet modesty, his intelligence, and his cricket temperament. I look to him for big things, for he has the makings of a truly great cricketer. All that is now needed to crown his success is the experience of a season in England.

RYDER. It is true, I think, to say that nine people out of ten in Australia were surprised when Jack Ryder was selected by the Board of Control to assume the responsibilities of captain of the Australian eleven. This was due chiefly to the fact that, although he had had experience of leadership in his local club, his opportunities had been very limited in the higher grades. Jack is not seriously impressed with his own capabilities as a skipper, but, having accepted the invitation to wear the mantle of director-in-chief, he determined to get the very best out of himself. He knew that the public were asking if he would rise to the occasion, so, win or lose, he was resolved to carry out his job to the utmost of his ability. He had an exceptionally difficult proposition to handle, and this was made more so by the loss of Gregory and Kellaway in the first Test and Ponsford in the second. Their absence from the remaining Tests meant the filling of their places with young players, and added considerably to the inexperience of the side as a whole. Everyone knew Ryder's batting, bowling, and fielding capacity, and that he was at his best as a forceful, hard hitter. Indeed, I have frequently regretted that at times he forsakes his natural game and takes up the rôle of a defensive unit. His failure to succeed when he adopted those tactics against the Englishmen was sufficient justification for the general opinion that



J. RYDER

Photo Sport and General

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

he is not cut out for purely defensive work. He is a born fighter; his pluck was never doubted, and the public, realizing his match-winning capabilities, sometimes left the ground with a sigh that he had not let himself go in his best style and tasted the sweets of victory instead of, too often, the bitterness of defeat. But Jack has developed into a batsman of many parts. This series of Tests compelled him to concentrate according to the changing fortunes of the game, with the result that many times in the course of the season it was left to him to rescue his team from a precarious position, and on nearly every occasion he was equal to the task, even if others were not able to follow on with the good work.

No member of the side was half so consistent as Ryder when runs were badly wanted and the team needed a rock and fortress to lean upon in the hour of adversity, or someone to initiate a smashing offensive in a forlorn hope. The result of this experience is that to-day Ryder can play Scotch with as much ease and certainty as the veriest stonewaller, but with far more grace and power, and he can always carry the battle into the enemy's camp with vim and determination when the occasion demands it. His commencement as a captain was unimpressive. He had yet to acquire the faculty of quick thinking, sizing up a situation almost intuitively, taking a spontaneous mental grip of prevailing conditions, and following unswervingly an intelligent impulse, for, after all, impulse is but the inward urging of cricket mentality. Everyone knows that it is impossible to develop a scientific captain in one season of responsibility. Even with a combination of experienced men to control it is impossible, but with a team composed largely of men unaccustomed to

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

the atmosphere and environment of Test cricket it is quite hopeless. Tactics are employed and fail through lack of proper cohesion. Inattention and carelessness are responsible for errors. The captain is censured for failure when, in reality, his conception may have been excellent, the pawns in the game being the transgressors. Yet Ryder had his tactical successes. When Hammond was making his great score in the third Test, in Melbourne, he continually smacked the half-volley or long hop through the covers, and the bowlers seemed unable to stop him. But Ryder put his thinking cap on and sent Blackie to the crease to bowl at his leg stump, with a fine-leg, forward square-leg, mid-on, and long-on. For a long time Hammond resisted the temptation to try his forcing shot through the covers or over mid-off's head, but at last he succumbed, and was caught by mid-on just behind the bowler. Ryder's object was to try to induce Hammond to do something he did not want to do, and his success meant the undoing of the great Gloucestershire man. That was really the finest strategical move of the match, and the credit for it went to Ryder. For the rest, he welded a team of inexpert individual units into a reasonably strong combination by the end of the season, and vastly improved himself in the process. He is sportsman enough to say "Well played!" to the victors, but he is also sufficiently optimistic and courageous to warn his vanquishers to beware of the next combat. Incidentally, I might mention here that, personally, I had hoped that Johnny Taylor would have been appointed captain, but his after-war sickness recurred last year and rendered him *hors de combat*. Thus Australia had to do without his great services for the season.

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

HAMMOND. One of my keenest disappointments when in England in 1926 was that owing to illness Hammond was unable to appear against the Australian team. His absence left a blank in the cricket season, but how happily that was filled during the past season the whole world now knows. Physically, Hammond approaches the ideal cricketer. He is strongly built, has plenty of stamina, and is fleet afoot. The glowing reports of his great batting during the English season had so whetted the cricket appetite of Australians that his advent created quite as much interest as did Maurice Tate's first appearance in Australia with Gilligan's team. What appealed to the general public more than anything else was the fact that he was credited with aggressive qualities quite out of the ordinary. We were told of his lofty drives and fence-clearing sixes and heard him described as a combination of Jessop, Ranji, Macartney, and Trumper. What a reputation to have to live up to! Reports are nearly always exaggerated, and those of us who have been through the cricket melting-pot were quite naturally a little sceptical of his claims to such distinction, for it seemed impossible that any one batsman could combine such an array of super-excellence; so we patiently awaited developments. When his great exhibitions came, therefore, I was not disappointed that he failed to live up to what I regarded as impossible claims; but I must confess at once that I found him a far greater batsman than I expected. He is a batsman, a hitter and a stroke-maker rolled into one. At the outset he appeared to be troubled by the pace of the wicket, but, later, he was completely at home. Amongst his repertory of strokes he revealed a glorious square drive in front of cover-point, another through the

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

covers, and another like a kick from a horse between the bowler and mid-off. What I appreciate in his batting most of all is that, notwithstanding the great force used, his timing is perfect; it must be, to impart such pace to the ball, and, more than that, he places the ball with unerring certainty between the fieldsmen where he wills. The onlooker might easily be deceived into the belief that the noticeable short flourish of the bat is dangerous: in reality it is quite harmless, for it operates only after the stroke is made, and in that respect is quite unlike the flourish made by players whose bat twirls, with a wristy movement, prior to contact with the ball, often with fatal consequences.

Hammond's wrist work is powerful, yet is often undiscerned except by the close observer. I do not remember a finer or more tremendously powerful stroke than that which he made off a full toss nearly chest-high after jumping too far down the pitch to a slow ball from Campbell in Sydney. He forced the ball on to the top of the northern stand—complete evidence of powerful wrists and forearms. He is a fine, natural, free, versatile, hard-hitting batsman. In view of subsequent Test matches to be played in Melbourne I doubted the wisdom of resting him in the first match against Victoria, thus denying him the opportunity of becoming accustomed to the different light of the ground and the vagaries of the wicket. Regardless of this handicap, however, he played a magnificent innings of 200 odd in the third and deciding Test, following this with a century in each innings at Adelaide in the fourth Test. Thus he proved his capacity and temperament for big occasions. It is true to say that we saw him in complete command of the Australian attack, but we



A CHARACTERISTIC DRIVE BY HAMMOND AT SYDNEY

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

never saw him take it by the scruff of the neck and beat it into impotence. He always played for 'safety first' and was for ever looking for the straight and cover drive, or that forcing back stroke through the covers—which position was most obligingly allowed to remain unblocked on the boundary—frequently thus restricting his natural versatility and genius. Possibly because of his self-imposed task of sheet-anchoring the side, he sometimes became as nearly as possible a stonewaller, and came in for some criticism in consequence, due in a large measure to disappointment, for when the public knows that a man is capable of better things his indifferent showing is all the more regretted—sometimes audibly. Generally speaking, however, he showed himself to be a wonderful run-getting machine, and his effectiveness in that direction, combined with the success of his team, were no doubt sufficient personal satisfaction.

Hammond is a medium-pace bowler with a fair measure of variation and spin, and should be a dangerous proposition on a worn or bad wicket. He made far too many runs in Australia to do himself justice in this department, and failed to reveal his latent capabilities. As a fieldsman he was one of the greatest in the team. He was usually stationed in the slips, but, like Vic. Richardson, is able to field in any position. He gave a magnificent exhibition of fielding in the country in the Sydney Test, quite as good as Hendren at his best. Hammond is truly a great all-rounder, one of if not the very best England has ever produced.

JARDINE. Plum Warner dubbed McLaren "the Imperialist of Cricket." Jardine has been called the "Aristocrat of the Game"; certainly he is an artist,

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

from his Harlequin cap to his boots. He is an interesting batsman, and a stylish. He is two-sided. Under favourable conditions he is distinctly versatile and his scoring rate is fairly fast. In his great innings of 140 against New South Wales he was at his top, revealing many excellent strokes, chief of which was his beautiful back play to a ball short of a good length from Gregory. Getting back with the right foot, the bat well over the shoulder, he meets the ball and with a powerful pendulum-like movement forces it with great pace along the ground to the boundary. This is his most impressive stroke. I have not seen a fast bowler punished harder or with greater certainty than he punished Gregory. In the Test matches he showed the other side of his play. Limiting his stroke-making capacity, he became stodgy and slow, as though impressed with the seriousness of affairs and the need to accept the *rôle* of a die-hard. On occasions this was permissible and appreciated; at others it would have been advantageous to himself and his side if he had used his neglected punishing powers against the tired attack. He is, I believe, a far better batsman than he realizes. In course of time this will be revealed to him, and in a moment his confidence in himself and his versatility in stroke-making will place him upon a higher level of batting excellence and public approbation.

He is all grace, and never palls—a stimulant and a palliative to the onlookers. His well-placed strokes appeal to the senses and stir the enthusiasm of the crowd. His grace is like balm to an open wound. Other batsmen eclipse him in bold frontal attack, fast scoring, and versatility, but none have greater charm. Though at times approaching the borderline of stonewalling, his graceful stance and elegantly

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

controlled instrument of defence, steadfast and sure in its directness, compensates sufficiently. Even when we were watching Hammond's smacking drives of hand-splitting power when he partnered Jardine there was always a lurking desire in our minds to view again the calm, graceful artist at the other end, an artist whom none has approached in purity of style. He handles the bat with the dignity and precision of a gentlewoman plying her needles. He is delightfully ladylike in his effortless movements, yet he is thoroughly mannish in his masterfulness and power. Lionel Palairet, admittedly the greatest stylist of pre-war times, will now have to bend the knee in homage to this self-possessed aristocrat of the cricket field.

DUCKWORTH. The Lancashire lad came to Australia unheralded and unsung. There was a goodly amount of speculation as to who would be the regular wicket-keeper for England, and the consensus of opinion was that, being so nearly equal in ability, Ames's superior batting capabilities would weigh the scales in his favour; but Duckworth showed such magnificent form in every game he played that Chapman wisely selected him for the Tests. I believe that on his return to England he will surprise the home critics with the excellence of his work and his general development. He is not yet a Lilley or an Oldfield, but he gives great promise of equalling these wonderful stumpers at his best. He is exceptionally safe and very active. Though his movements are not rhythmical nor suggestive of the poetry of motion, he gets there just the same. At times he flounders, finishing a great effort full stretch on the grass; it is undignified but effective work. Early in the tour he unconsciously prejudiced the Australian crowds

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

with his high falsetto voice and his sometimes unnecessary appeals. His youth, keenness, and enthusiasm indiscreetly allow him to forget that when playing Test cricket everything he does is noted to his credit or discredit, and if the 'Hill' disapproved his unsuccessful, ear-splitting yells, he must not be oversensitive about it, for the 'Hill' also applauded his good work and thoroughly appreciated his ability. A little sympathetic counsel of restraint from one of the senior members of the team would no doubt bear good fruit.

This diminutive though exceedingly clever young wicket-keeper wore a very large white hat and huge leggings, and as he walked smartly between overs he looked all hat and pads, a somewhat peculiar, indeed semi-comic figure. When he walked to the wicket, bat in hand, to an accompanying "Quack, quack" from the spectators, and took up his position at the crease, he looked for all the world the embodiment of that famous cricket picture *The Hope of his Side*. Regardless of all minor criticism, however, everyone was immensely impressed with Duckworth's ability. But he is not yet an artist; that is to say, he does not yet convey to the onlooker that what he is doing is the easiest thing in the world, the impression given being that his effort is work, not particularly hard, but nevertheless work. He bustles along between overs as eager to continue the strife as a boy is to ride his first two-wheeler bicycle, and his youthfulness and enthusiasm appeal to the crowd.

LARWOOD. Larwood's bowling impressed us very much. He has a quick approach, bounding along somewhat like a rubber ball bouncing over a cobbled path. At the moment of delivery he appears to coil himself up, and delivers with arm and hand well

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

overhead, a vicious wristy movement at the finish accelerating the pace of the ball off the pitch and making it lift quickly at the same time. With these attributes it is easily understood that he is a dangerous proposition. He bowls more at the wicket than any other speed merchant I know, making the batsmen play at the ball instead of allowing it to pass by harmlessly and untouched, thus adding to his effectiveness. For these reasons Larwood will always command respect. Despite his direct method of attack on the wicket, however, at times he is not over-particular where the ball goes, delivering it well outside the off stump, outside the leg stump, or direct to the body or head. The working of his trap is easily discernible from the pavilion, for a man is always placed in a likely position to bring about the batsman's downfall in case of a mishit. It may be that this method is adopted to impress the faint-hearted with the possibilities of injury, and so cause them to draw away or nibble at the ball instead of boldly facing it with the bat well in front of the body or allowing the bumpy ones to pass harmlessly over the wicket. However, as he is not overfast, such methods should not achieve much success against class batsmen, and in the long run should prove too expensive to be persevered with.

Larwood is insufficiently endowed by Nature from a physical point of view to attain the pace of many former speed-merchants; nor does he possess their stamina. For instance, he cannot bowl at top pace for those distressingly long periods for which Richardson and Jones were famous, but he has a nasty inswing and outswing which do not operate until the ball has completed half its journey, thereby giving the batsman less time to discern and negotiate

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

it successfully. As a general rule, to the man who boldly faced him he was plucky enough to bowl straight at the wicket. To the nibblers of the team he served up that ball just short of a good length, with a little extra devil imparted, which almost invariably induced them to nibble themselves to their doom. He was used cleverly by his captain, and only upon a few occasions do I remember his being leg-weary and apathetic. Accuracy and direction were remarkable in his deliveries when he was bowling for that trap close in at short square-leg. Hendren frequently took his life in his hands in that position, when anything misdirected or overtossed meant 'sudden death.' During the entire tour he showed an intelligent grasp of situations as they arose. In the Brisbane Test when White was bowling he was fielding at extra-cover, with a man behind him on the boundary. He fielded many hard drives from Ryder, but, on separate occasions, it was noticed that he permitted two exceptionally hot drives to pass by untouched, sacrificing two runs but saving his bowling hand—a wise and profitable course to adopt.

Larwood is a fine field and a sure catch. His batting sometimes was above the ordinary. He showed good defence, plenty of aggression, and the possession of many powerful strokes. I shall never forget one square-cut he made off a short, fast ball outside the off stump. He flung himself and his bat at it, and, hitting it fairly and squarely with a noise like the cracking of a great plank, sent it about shoulder-high between cover-point and fine-point, swift as a rifle bullet, to the fence, which it struck and rebounded about forty yards back into the arena. It was indeed a mighty hit and showed the power

THE MEN WHO MADE GOOD

he undoubtedly possesses. If Larwood does not lose his bowling prowess he is destined to develop into a fine all-rounder. He successfully accomplished the mission the English selectors intended for him, to act in conjunction with Tate in a series of short, sharp, shock tactics. How successful these were the story of these matches abundantly testifies, but, as I have already indicated, I do not think his methods would have been nearly so effective against better-class batsmen.

FIRST MATCH

VERSUS WESTERN AUSTRALIA

Played at Perth, October 18-20

Result: Drawn

Two days after their arrival in Australia the Englishmen began their first match. It was against Western Australia, a State which, by reason of its sparse population and its distance from the main centres, had not yet attained to a high standard and has limited opportunities of providing its players with first-class experience. Nevertheless the officials are optimistic and enterprising. Four seasons previously they had sent a team mainly comprised of young players on a tour of the Eastern States with the express purpose of gaining knowledge of the fine points of the game, and visits from Victorian and South Australian Elevens have also been of material assistance in their efforts. The engagement of A. J. Richardson, a member of H. L. Collins's side in England in 1926, as coach was another progressive step taken by the Western Australian Association. He captained the team which included F. Taaffe, who in 1924 had travelled nearly 3000 miles to exhibit most stubborn defence in an innings of 86 not out for an Australian Eleven against Gilligan's side in Brisbane, and R. Halcombe, a tall, robust bowler of pace, who two seasons previously had represented South Australia, and whom half-way through the present tour Richardson himself had recommended should be included in the Test match elevens.

It was as strong a side probably as has ever repre-

WESTERN AUSTRALIA

sented Western Australia, and it is to be remembered that the visitors had but one preliminary practice. The Englishmen omitted Hobbs, Larwood, Tate, Staples, and Duckworth. Wisely they felt that Tate's arm, strained in England toward the end of the season, should be given the chance of gradual permanent recovery, and that Larwood should be gradually worked into match condition and given the opportunity to acclimatize himself. Staples was not himself, the illness contracted on the voyage which necessitated his subsequent return to England keeping him out of the side, although he had participated without over-exerting himself in the previous day's practice. At the last moment Mead replaced Freeman, who was suffering from slight stiffness in the neck.

Chapman began the tour well by winning the toss, and at the end of the day the visitors had made 306 runs for the loss of six wickets. The weather was perfect. There had been a heavy shower about seven o'clock in the morning, but the wicket had been completely covered and rolled out well. Leyland, who opened with Sutcliffe, was out at 34, but subsequently Tyldesley and Jardine were aggressive. Tyldesley's timing was imperfect and he settled down to practice, but with Jardine added runs at faster than a run a minute. Jardine played attractively for 109 and, contrary to his reputation, scored many of his runs on the off side. Hammond played a ball on to his stumps before he had got into his stride. Hendren began cautiously but eventually started to hit. One stroke was a straight hit for six off Inverarity, a leg break bowler, very slow through the air. Hendren was 55 when stumps were drawn.

Hendren, Ames, and Chapman hit freely next day, the first named being caught at short slip off

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Richardson when 90. The innings closed at 406 and Western Australia lost four wickets for 181 before play ceased. White took three of the five wickets which fell and at one time had three for five. Each of his victims was caught on the drive, Chapman taking two catches at advanced mid-off. Richardson, who made 44 in little over an hour, was one who was deceived by his flight. Quinlan, a stonewaller, had been content to let Richardson do the scoring and was in an hour and a quarter for 14. After tea two colts, Bryant and McRae, played White with confidence. They stepped in to drive him, and Bryant finished with 53 not out. The Somersetshire captain had placed the close set driving field which was subsequently to cramp the batting of Australia's Test match sides.

The third day's play was marred by two unpleasant incidents. A gusty wind brought rain and interfered with the match, which was drawn. There were two adjournments. While the players were on the field the second time Chapman signalled to his men to retire, but the umpires ordered the game to continue. After a few minutes, however, the umpires were glad to seek the shelter of the pavilion, although it was only on Chapman's insistent appeals that they came in. The Englishmen were sopping wet, and the prospect of three days in the train with wet clothes in their bags was not encouraging. The umpires were quite in error. The Western Australian innings ended at 257, Hammond, Leyland, and Geary sharing the wickets. Bryant was run out after adding only six runs, but another young player, Horrocks, batted attractively for 75 not out.

England batted again, this time Geary opening with Leyland. When he had made 15, Geary was

WESTERN AUSTRALIA

struck in the face by a rising ball from Halcombe. He staggered and fell on his wicket. First aid was given on the ground, but the Leicestershire man was removed to hospital and placed in a special ward. He was suffering great pain and it was not until some days had elapsed that he joined his team mates in Adelaide. They left by the transcontinental express on the same evening.

ENGLAND

First Innings

M. Leyland, c. Halcombe, b. Evans	.	.	.	15
H. Sutcliffe, l.b.w., b. Halcombe	.	.	.	28
E. Tyldesley, b. Halcombe	.	.	.	66
W. R. Hammond, b. Evans	.	.	.	14
C. P. Mead, l.b.w., b. Inverarity.	.	.	.	1
D. H. Jardine, c. Richardson, b. Halcombe	.	.	.	109
E. P. Hendren, c. Taafe, b. Richardson	.	.	.	90
L. Ames, c. Stokes, b. Richardson	.	.	.	36
A. P. F. Chapman, c. Richardson, b. Evans	.	.	.	26
G. Geary, run out	.	.	.	0
J. C. White, not out	.	.	.	2
Sundries	.	.	.	19
<hr/>				
Total	.	.	.	406

Second Innings

G. Geary, retired hurt	.	.	.	15
M. Leyland, not out	.	.	.	6
C. P. Mead, not out	.	.	.	1
Sundries	.	.	.	4
<hr/>				
Total (0 wkt.)	.	.	.	26

WESTERN AUSTRALIA

First Innings

A. J. Richardson, c. Chapman, b. White	.	.	44
F. Quinlan, c. Chapman, b. White	.	.	14
F. Bryant, run out	.	.	61
F. Taaffe, c. Hammond, b. White	.	.	0
W. McRae, c. Ames, b. Jardine	.	.	34

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

W. Horrocks, not out	75
R. Bryant, c. Sutcliffe, b. Leyland	2
M. Inverarity, b. Hammond	2
W. A. Evans, c. Ames, b. Geary	2
W. Stokes, c. Leyland, b. Hammond	5
R. Halcombe, b. Hammond	0
Sundries	18
<hr/>	
Total	257

BOWLING ANALYSIS

ENGLAND

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Halcombe	21	4	114	3
Evans	24	3	82	3
Richardson	19·2	4	58	2
Inverarity	23	1	92	1
R. Bryant	3	3	25	0
Taafe	1	1	7	0
Quinlan	3	3	9	0

Second Innings

Halcombe	4	0	10	0
Evans	3	2	5	0
Inverarity	2	0	7	0

WESTERN AUSTRALIA

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Hammond	33·6	12	67	3
Leyland	13	3	47	1
White	34	8	59	3
Geary	24	4	55	1
Mead	1	0	11	0
Jardine	2	2	0	1

SECOND MATCH

VERSUS SOUTH AUSTRALIA

Played at Adelaide October 26-30

Result : Drawn

ENGLISH teams invariably play the initial first-class match of an Australian tour on the Adelaide Oval. Generally one is able to glean some indication of the strength and weaknesses of the invaders from their form in this fixture, but in this instance two factors militated against an accurate estimation of their capabilities. The match began on Friday, October 26. Chapman's men had arrived from Perth on the Tuesday evening after a long and tiring journey. Except in the match against Western Australia they had had little practice. On Wednesday they were at the nets, but obviously for the purpose of loosening their muscles, most of them being content to merrily drive half-volleys. Rain next day utterly spoilt the practice on the eve of the match. Consequently it was a raw team which took the field against what was regarded as a strong South Australian side. Moreover rain intervened during the progress of play and the wicket was never other than slow and easy, the bowlers at one stage being handicapped by a greasy ball.

The South Australian side, led by Victor Richardson, included C. E. Pellew, a member of Armstrong's Australian Eleven of 1921, who was making a reappearance after several years' absence from the game. The selectors were confident of the strength of the attack, which they freely declared was equal to anything the

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Englishmen would meet except in the Test matches. It consisted of Scott, fast, if erratic, and with many seasons' experience; Wall, a fast-medium-paced bowler, who had performed excellently in the previous year's Sheffield Shield series; Whitfield, a medium-paced length bowler; and Grimmett and Williams, exponents of the leg break and the 'bosie.' Staples and Hendren were in the team originally announced by the English selectors, but on the morning of the match Leyland and Tyldesley were included in their stead. Staples was suffering from the attack of febritis contracted on the voyage, an indisposition which unfortunately prevented him taking any further part in the tour, and three weeks later he returned to England. Tate was omitted, so that the English attack comprised Larwood, Hammond, Freeman, White, and Leyland. In this as in all matches except the Tests the over consisted of eight balls, the Australian custom.

Notwithstanding the exceptionally easy wicket England did well to score 292 for four wickets before stumps were drawn on the first day. An excellent start was made by Hobbs and Sutcliffe, who were together until the last over before lunch. Then Hobbs was bowled by one of Scott's fastest and best length balls. He walked across too far in trying to turn it and had his leg stump knocked back. Sutcliffe, then 52, had scored exactly twice as fast as his colleague and showed little of the restraint which had characterized all his innings during Gilligan's tour. Hobbs and Sutcliffe were not always true in their timing, although actual mishits were not in evidence. The most delightful feature of their partnership, however, was the running between wickets. Cool judgment and mutual reliance are responsible for their pre-

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

eminence in this branch of the batsman's art, and their genius in stealing singles is a source of worry to the fielding side as well as of profit to their own.

Tyldesley had enjoyed such a prolific season in England that his Australian *début* was awaited with particular interest. Memories flew back to the dashing performances of his eldest brother, "J.T.," a member of the touring sides of 1901-02 and 1903-04. That Ernest Tyldesley's great characteristic was determination was well known to those who had followed the recent fortunes of his, the champion, county. In a stay of half an hour he was never comfortable and quite failed to gauge the pace of the pitch. Grimmett at that stage was bowling with confidence. He had not been punished by the opening batsmen and had Tyldesley snapped-up at the wickets in attempting a back cut, a stroke which had produced a couple of runs from the previous delivery.

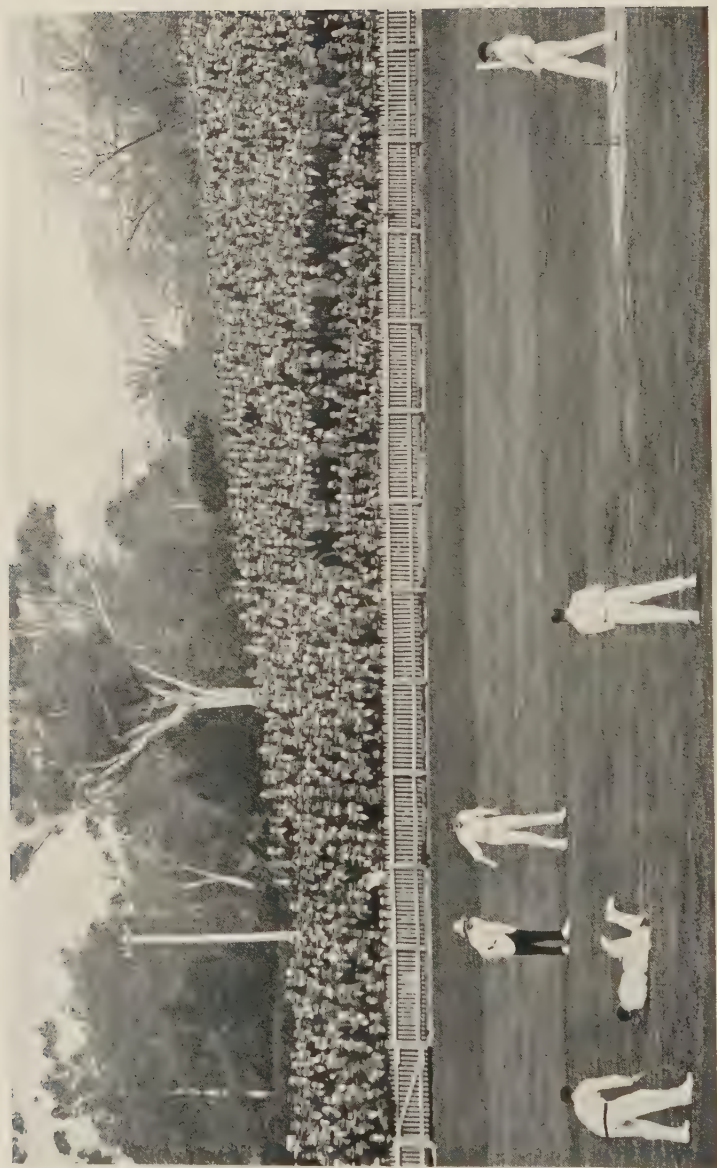
Walter Hammond had an immense reputation to sustain, and in the innings of the day—he was 116 not out at stumps—gave the South Australian spectators a foretaste of the centuries which were to come as the result of his perfection of timing and powerful wrist work. None of the bowlers possessed any terrors for him. He repeatedly took Scott away from his hip; he lifted Whitfield to the open spaces on the on; he ran down the wicket to the pitch of Grimmett's deliveries, and he drove the other bowlers at will. His first fifty was made at the rate of almost a run a minute and with Mead he added a hundred in little over an hour. Undoubtedly his best stroke was the cover drive. The ball flashed from his bat with terrific speed. His most astounding shot, however, was a six off Grimmett. The Adelaide ground is oval in shape as well as in title and a straight hit for six

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

is rare. Hammond played the shot almost standing still and with no evidence of the force of the follow through save the pace at which the ball travelled. The direction was just clear of mid-on, the trajectory low. It was a superb example of suppleness of wrist. In contrast with Hammond's charm was the method of Mead. Shaky, astray in his timing, clumsy in his stance, he nevertheless displayed a variety of strokes. He placed his drives well, glanced effectively, and revealed an ability to square-cut powerfully. He was missed at backward-point half way through his innings, a mistake which proved costly for South Australia and altered the complexion of the day's play.

Continuous rain overnight made the pitch easier than ever for the second day. Thanks mainly to a furious display by Chapman, who made 95 in an hour and a quarter before lunch, England added 299 runs at the rate of two a minute before the innings concluded. None of his strokes were within reach of the fieldsmen, but it was surprising that Richardson did not station a man at forward third man, rather wide, for through that gap the English captain gained many a four from uppish shots in which apparently he did not trouble to get over the ball. Associated with his captain in a partnership of 103—a record for the seventh wicket in matches between England and South Australia—was Larwood, who proved he was likely to make many runs on Australian wickets. Most of his scoring strokes were in front of the wicket. His stand indicated that one of the chief weaknesses of the previous English tourists, dependence on half a dozen batsmen to make the runs, had been eradicated.

South Australia's reply was to make 155 for the loss of Harris before stumps were drawn. Chapman



DUCKWORTH FALLS WHEN STOPPING A FAST BALL FROM LARWOOD

Photo Sport and General

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

used four bowlers, Larwood, Hammond, Freeman, and White, none of whom was impressive. Admittedly the wicket was of no assistance, and toward the end a misty drizzle, which necessitated the use of sawdust, was a further handicap. Larwood bowled with three slips, a third man close in, a forward short leg, as well as a deep third man and a deep fine leg. But he was not fast, and obviously took no risk of strain in the seven overs, during which he merely brought his arm over and attempted to do very little with the ball. Freeman showed greater command of length and spin than when in Australia with Gilligan's men and was slightly faster through the air. White's high-actioned, left-handed, length deliveries did what was expected of them—kept down runs—but Richardson showed he could be driven.

To Australians the most gratifying feature was the return to form of Victor Richardson, who, with Pritchard, a left-handed batsman, added 255 for the second wicket. Richardson had had a most indifferent record during the previous season and had lost much of his prestige as one of Australia's most punishing hitters. With the limited opportunities provided by interstate cricket a short sequence of failures is sufficient to topple an idol from his pedestal. Those who knew Richardson's ability were confident he would rise again and, notwithstanding the rawness of the bowling he faced, his 231 was in the circumstances one of the finest innings of his career. Few of his runs came from strokes through the slips, but every other variety of shot was exploited to the full. His innings was marred by a chance to Freeman, knee high, at backward-point, when he was 33. How the fieldsman's error affected the match is obvious from the fact that when Richardson went the side

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

collapsed. From 410 for three wickets the score was taken to 496 for nine wickets before stumps were drawn.

Interest on the last day was confined to the attempt of the last South Australian wicket to pass England's total. Scott made 27 out of 28 before Wall was finely caught by Tyldesley at deep long-on. The half-hour's thrill which left England a first innings margin of four runs was a prelude to some interesting batting practice on the part of the visitors. Following an excellent first wicket partnership between Hobbs and Sutcliffe, Leyland made a century. Leyland showed versatility, aggressiveness, and soundness, scoring mainly by straight-bladed driving, and Mead once more proved a thorn in the flesh of a rather innocuous bowling side. Tyldesley again failed. He appeared to be too anxious to succeed and, although he revealed much stroke knowledge in nearly an hour's play, was unable to settle down. Grimmett, who had borne the brunt of the South Australian attack in the first innings, bowled only six overs.

ENGLAND

First Innings

J. B. Hobbs, b. Scott	.	.	.	.	.	26
H. Sutcliffe, b. Whitfield	.	.	.	.	.	76
E. Tyldesley, c. Hack, b. Grimmett	.	.	.	.	.	8
W. R. Hammond, c. Alexander, b. Whitfield	.	.	.	.	.	145
C. P. Mead, c. and b. Grimmett	.	.	.	.	.	58
M. Leyland, c. Scott, b. Whitfield	.	.	.	.	.	5
A. P. F. Chapman, c. Whitfield, b. Grimmett	.	.	.	.	.	145
H. Larwood, c. Scott, b. Grimmett	.	.	.	.	.	46
J. C. White, c. Richardson, b. Grimmett	.	.	.	.	.	0
A. P. Freeman, not out	.	.	.	.	.	11
G. Duckworth, c. Pellew, b. Grimmett	.	.	.	.	.	0
Sundries	.	.	.	.	.	8
<hr/>						
Total	.	.	.	.	.	528

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

Second Innings

J. B. Hobbs, c. Pritchard, b. Williams	.	.	64
H. Sutcliffe, c. Pritchard, b. Williams	.	.	70
E. Tyldesley, st. Hack, b. Grimmett	.	.	21
M. Leyland, c. Richardson, b. Williams	.	.	114
C. P. Mead, not out	.	.	58
J. C. White, not out	.	.	0
Sundries: Byes 2, leg byes 10, no-balls 2	.	.	14
<hr/>			
Total (4 wkts.)	.	.	341

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

First Innings

G. W. Harris, l.b.w., b. Freeman	.	.	41
V. Y. Richardson, c. Sutcliffe, b. White	.	.	231
D. E. Pritchard, c. Freeman, b. White	.	.	119
A. Hack, c. Sutcliffe, b. Freeman	.	.	43
C. E. Pellew, st. Duckworth, b. Freeman	.	.	14
W. C. Alexander, l.b.w., b. Freeman	.	.	3
C. V. Grimmett, b. Freeman	.	.	23
H. C. Whitfield, c. Chapman, b. Leyland	.	.	12
N. L. Williams, c. White, b. Leyland	.	.	0
T. Wall, c. Tyldesley, b. White	.	.	5
J. D. Scott, not out	.	.	27
Sundries: Byes 2, leg byes 4	.	.	6
<hr/>			
Total	.	.	524

BOWLING ANALYSIS

ENGLAND

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Scott	20	1	102	1
Whitfield	27	1	134	3
Wall	21	2	65	0
Williams	7	0	55	0
Grimmett	27.3	4	109	6
Pellew	11	1	55	0

Scott bowled two no-balls

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Second Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Scott	10	1	43	0
Whitfield	12	2	35	0
Wall	9	0	60	0
Williams	20	0	127	3
Grimmett	6	0	22	1
Pellew	5	0	32	0
Alexander	1	0	5	0
Harris	1	0	3	0

Wall bowled two no-balls

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	20	0	116	0
Hammond	19	0	82	0
Freeman	44	6	180	5
White	45·1	4	103	3
Leyland	17	5	37	2

THIRD MATCH

VERSUS VICTORIA

Played at Melbourne November 1-3

Result: Drawn

BUT for the intervention of rain it is quite likely that England would have recorded the first victory of the tour in the match against Victoria. Not a ball was bowled on the last day, and the home side, holders of the Sheffield Shield, then required 187 runs to avert an innings defeat. The match was remarkable for a most successful bowling performance by Harold Larwood, who took seven wickets for 51 on a batsman's wicket, and also for the fact that popular 'Patsy' Hendren made his hundredth hundred in first-class cricket during its progress. When the English team was announced it was apparent that advantage was being taken of the games against the States to give all the members an opportunity to adapt themselves to Australian wickets and conditions. Sutcliffe, more deliberate in his early net practice than other members of the side, had struck match form in Adelaide. He and Hammond were omitted. The Victorian public was disappointed, but Hammond had shown that he would find no difficulty in gauging the pace of the Australian pitches. Staples was provisionally chosen but in view of his indisposition his place was taken by Leyland, who, with Larwood, Tate, Freeman, and White, comprised the English attack. It was to be launched against an eleven which included Woodfull, Ponsford, Hendry, and Ryder, a quartet which, on the Melbourne ground,

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

had dominated Australian bowling since the return from England of Collins's 1926 team. To come in after the "big four" were proved run-makers in Scaife and Hartkopf, but Ellis, Blackie, Ebeling, Morton, and Ironmonger constituted a distinct tail. Since the retirement of Macartney, Bardsley, Collins, and Taylor, all representatives of New South Wales, Victoria had been the outstanding State even with half a batting side, and it was hoped that the match would provide a searching test of England's bowling strength and would afford a much truer guide in this respect than did the South Australian match, for which the visitors were not 'wound up.'

There was some rain on the day preceding the match and showers fell on the first and third days. How the wicket was affected will be indicated later. It is *à propos* here to refer to the conditions under which Sheffield Shield matches, which comprise the first-class fixtures of an Australian season, are conducted. Shortly after the War the States adopted the practice of completely covering the wicket from rain. The impulse was financial. Three years ago New South Wales and South Australia realized that the practice was contrary to the spirit of the game and most harmful to the development of natural play. They reverted to the M.C.C. law on covering. Queensland and Victoria, however, notwithstanding the urge for uniformity, still adhere to the complete cover. How farcical is the procedure was proved by incidents on the first day. Lunch was taken at 1.30 p.m. when Victoria had lost three wickets for 63. Rain, which began at two o'clock, precluded a resumption until an hour later. A drizzle was followed by a heavy shower. By the time it had ceased the tarpaulins were ready to be spread. Victoria's wicket covering

VICTORIA

artillery had come into action. As usual the waggon had rattled on to the scene of contest against the elements five minutes too late. The tarpaulins were unlimbered, and a squad of men, apparently working by numbers, spread them over the pitch—under difficulties, as gusts of wind bellied them out of hand—to the accompaniment of derisive cheers from a disappointed crowd. It takes too long to spread the covers and too long to remove them. Seeing that the Test matches were to be played under M.C.C. laws it was inconceivable that Victoria should not have abandoned the pernicious practice, which undoubtedly has been one of the factors responsible for the present futility of Australian bowling, and the weakness of batsmen on any but the driest and easiest of wickets.

The Melbourne wicket has the reputation of being dangerous before lunch on the first day of a match, but to assume that the pitch was responsible for the dismissal of Ponsford, Hendry, and Ryder would be to rob Larwood of the credit to which he was entitled. It must be admitted, too, that the Victorians were not altogether comfortable while Tate was operating. They were facing shock bowling. England's big guns in this department were Larwood and Tate, and when the battery opened fire it was not using the blank cartridges of the Adelaide match, but the live shells of earnest action. During a day of interrupted play Victoria lost nine wickets for 163 runs. Considering that at times the ball was greasy and the foothold insecure the honours of the day certainly went to England. Larwood's action created a favourable impression. With each of his twelve paces to the crease he gains momentum, and the velocity of his delivery is aided by the follow through, the shoulder

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

movement expressing grace and speed. For most of the day a strong south-west wind blew across the wicket. Larwood bowled into it and his swing was assisted. Three of his victims were clean bowled, three fell to slip catches, and Ponsford chopped him on. Ponsford, who was nearly bowled by the second ball from Tate, was eager to score. Twice he back-cut Larwood, getting well over the ball in that characteristic manner of his in which he withdraws the right foot to attain balance for the stroke. When he had made 14 he attempted the shot again, but was too late and chopped the ball on to the stumps. Hendry scored all the eight runs during his stay for the second wicket. Then he edged away from Larwood. His bat was crossed and a good length ball crashed into the top of the stumps. Rain necessitated a ten minutes' spell, and after the resumption Ryder began to bat attractively and forcefully while Woodfull proceeded to entrench himself. Chapman's policy so far as Larwood was concerned was to use him sparingly. After three or four overs Tate, who usually opened at the other end, would invariably change over. Larwood, however, had the last over before lunch, and bowled Ryder with a ball which the batsman almost converted into a yorker.

It was a disastrous start, but worse was to follow. Play was resumed an hour and a half later. With a greasy ball Freeman's length and direction suffered. He was relieved by White who, bowling round the wicket, was able to turn from the leg and swing in from the off and was excellently supported in the field. It was Larwood, however, who did the damage by taking three wickets in a maiden over. Hartkopf was withdrawing his right foot and stepping back to punch the fast bowler vigorously through the covers.



TATE SWEEPS GRIMMETT TO LEG IN THE SECOND TEST MATCH

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

VICTORIA

One of his shots reached the fence, but it seemed only a question of time before Larwood would beat him. In the next over he took the fatal step away, was too late with the stroke, and saw his off stump somersaulting half way to Duckworth. Scaife, a midget in size, raised his bat rather dazedly to a bumping first ball, and White, running back from third slip, took the catch over his head. The next ball nearly yorked Ellis. The one that followed swung from the edge of the bat to Chapman, who gracefully swooped to take the catch a couple of inches from the ground. Larwood was rested. Woodfull and Blackie added ten runs before tea was taken with the score 95 for six wickets. Thereafter the ball was greasier than ever. Larwood took his seventh wicket when Chapman held a well-judged catch at second slip from Blackie, and Tate and White each claimed a victim. Victoria had a wicket in hand when stumps were drawn with the score at 163.

Woodfull had played a typical innings in circumstances which invariably produce his highest qualities. He held an end while hoping against hope for a partner to give the score a fillip. His patient display was all the more meritorious when it is realized that he was suffering from a heavy cold which developed into influenza and necessitated his absence during the last day's play. He was destined to carry his bat through the innings for 67, for in the first over of the second day's play Hendren took a brilliant running outfield catch from Ironmonger. Chapman himself was most sincere in his congratulations on Woodfull's fine fighting effort.

It was generally conceded that after having dismissed the Victorians so cheaply the Englishmen would endeavour to seek batting practice. Actually

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

they revealed the tactics by which they hoped to retain the Ashes. Save for the first ten minutes, and a period later when Hartkopf was punished, the rate of scoring never equalled a run a minute. In an exhibition of the utmost deliberation 248 runs were made for three wickets before stumps were drawn. Notwithstanding its slowness the batting was not unattractive. Hobbs gave an indifferent display for 51. He was in for more than two hours. Before he was stumped off Hartkopf he was twice badly missed. On each occasion he ran out to Ironmonger and skied the ball. The first came easily to Scaife's hands and was dropped; Hendry was in time to attain position for the next, which dribbled through his hands. Shocking fielding—but equally shocking strokes. They were not those of the master batsman who seemed after his first fault to be indifferent to his fate. Mead was in for an hour and a half for 37. His one aggressive stroke was the cover drive. For the rest he was content to 'pack up.' Despite a close-in on-field he gathered many a single, but in attempting to turn a ball from Hartkopf he was out l.b.w. Jardine was the chief obstacle to the success of the Victorian bowlers. The tall Surrey amateur with the finely chiselled features and the harlequin cap was at the creases nearly all day. He followed up his century in Perth by making 104 in four hours and a quarter without a chance. Indeed none of the bowlers seemed likely to unsettle him. A stylist, graceful and wristy in all his strokes, he showed that he could hit hard, but rarely did so. His tactics were to take no risks, and although Ironmonger and Blackie occasionally beat his remarkably straight blade, his wicket did not appear to be in danger. His best stroke was the drive past the bowler. Upright in

VICTORIA

his stance, there was always a hint of latent power in the execution of his shots in front of the wicket. A late cut off Ebeling was superb, and he once pulled Blackie square to the fence. Some of his runs came from well-timed sweeps when that bowler overpitched his deliveries on the leg side, but generally Jardine was content to present his defensive blade to most of the balls on the wicket and wait most patiently for the loose ones, which he placed with effect. Hendren reached half way to his hundredth hundred before stumps were drawn.

For most of the third day the sky was overcast. Clouds hung like a pall over the ground and the light was poor. Woodfull's absence through indisposition added still further to the Victorian gloom. There were spots of rain, and subsequent misty showers handicapped the bowlers. Nevertheless Hendren started on the principle that runs were worth making to forestall a possible compulsory adjournment. White kept his wicket intact until the Middlesex man reached 93. Leyland failed, but Chapman gave Hendren chances to attain the desired three-figure mark. Hendren joined the select company of Grace, Hayward, Hobbs, and Mead, and immediately lost his wicket owing to a leisurely run when a single from a Chapman call was easy.

Two other records were destined to be broken during the afternoon. Chapman and Larwood, by adding 93, passed the eighth-wicket figures of Storer and Hirst in 1897 for matches between England and Victoria, and Ponsford and Hendry put fresh figures into the first-wicket statistics of the series. Chapman was in for a little over an hour and cut, drove, and pulled vigorously and safely for 71, every uppish shot falling well clear of the fieldsmen. From successive

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

overs of Ironmonger and Blackie 15 and 16 runs were scored. Larwood drove with power, and, with Duckworth as his partner, made 33 out of 37 for the last wicket before being run out. Ponsford and Hendry faced a first innings deficit of 322. Tate should have had a wicket with the first ball, which touched the edge of Hendry's bat and went from Duckworth's glove easily to Mead at first slip. Mead unaccountably put it 'on the mat.' Thereafter, save for an adjournment owing to rain, the batsmen held command until stumps were drawn five minutes early on an appeal against the light. It was England's turn to use a greasy ball and the bowling was innocuous. Toward the end Chapman brought on Jardine. He made little use of Larwood and Tate.

Sunday intervened. On Monday not a ball was bowled. The players hung about the ground all day in flannels. Each time a break in the weather opened up a possibility of play the wicket was uncovered, but invariably dripping rain would ensue, and shortly after four o'clock the match was abandoned.

VICTORIA

First Innings

W. M. Woodfull, not out	.	.	.	.	.	67
W. H. Ponsford, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	.	14
H. L. Hendry, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	.	8
J. Ryder, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	.	25
A. E. V. Hartkopf, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	.	13
J. Scaife, c. White, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	.	0
J. L. Ellis, c. Chapman, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	.	0
D. J. Blackie, c. Chapman, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	.	3
H. Ebeling, st. Duckworth, b. White	.	.	.	.	.	4
F. L. Morton, c. Duckworth, b. Tate	.	.	.	.	.	14
H. Ironmonger, c. Hendren, b. White	.	.	.	.	.	16
Total						164

VICTORIA

Second Innings

W. H. Ponsford, not out	.	.	.	.	60
H. L. Hendry, not out	.	.	.	.	74
Sundry	.	.	.	.	1
Total (no wkt.)					135

ENGLAND

First Innings

J. B. Hobbs, st. Ellis, b. Hartkopf	.	.	.	51
D. R. Jardine, c. and b. Morton	.	.	.	104
C. P. Mead, l.b.w., b. Hartkopf	.	.	.	37
E. P. Hendren, run out	.	.	.	100
J. C. White, b. Ironmonger	.	.	.	20
M. Leyland, b. Ironmonger	.	.	.	0
A. P. F. Chapman, c. sub., b. Ebeling	.	.	.	71
M. W. Tate, l.b.w., b. Blackie	.	.	.	1
H. Larwood, run out	.	.	.	79
A. P. Freeman, c. Blackie, b. Ebeling	.	.	.	6
G. Duckworth, not out	.	.	.	4
Sundries	.	.	.	13
Total	.	.	.	486

BOWLING ANALYSIS

VICTORIA

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	13	2	51	7
Tate	19	6	45	1
Freeman	7	0	25	0
White	15	1	43	2

Second Innings

Tate	4	0	30	0
Larwood	3	0	16	0
White	10	0	35	0
Leyland	6	0	37	0
Jardine	3	0	16	0

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

ENGLAND

				Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Morton	.	.	.	14	2	51	1
Ebeling	.	.	.	20	1	89	2
Blackie	.	.	.	29	2	120	1
Ironmonger	.	.	.	36	10	116	2
Hartkopf	.	.	.	11	1	76	2
Ryder	.	.	.	5	1	21	0

FOURTH MATCH

VERSUS NEW SOUTH WALES

Played at Sydney, November 9-13

Result: Drawn

AFTER the match against South Australia, when the English bowling was battered, and even after the Victorian match, when it was innocuous with a wet ball, there were many unreasonably adverse criticisms of the visitors. It should not be necessary to stress the point that touring teams would be foolish to allow their chief attackers to force them to strain every muscle and nerve on any occasion other than that of a Test. More particularly should this principle be enforced in the initial stages. The highest grade of cricket has become of such international importance that to risk incapacitating your match-winners is not only inadvisable but extremely foolish. It was, therefore, far too early adversely to criticize the visitors because of lack of match success. There was certain to be a sting somewhere and a rude awakening.

A propos of this let me refer to what happened in England in 1909, when, after losing three matches in succession, one of which was the first Test, at Birmingham, Australia won the next two at Lords and Leeds, and with them the Ashes. Upon being appointed Captain I told the team that our primary object was to win the Tests and, though it would be advisable to win as many other matches as possible during the tour, we must ever have in mind the main objective. A little easing up in all other matches was, therefore, permissible; but I urged the team to be really fit and well, at their top mentally and

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

physically, for the Tests. *Wisden's Almanack* for 1910 shows on what basis the late Sydney Pardon, Editor of that journal, judged the performances of the 1909 Australian eleven. He wrote:

More and more in these days the interest of an Australian visit centres in the matches with England, all other fixtures being strictly subservient to the great games. . . . The Australians have become more or less indifferent to the ordinary matches on their list, their one object being to have their best team fit and well and at the top of their form on the five big occasions. . . . For reasons already explained I judge the Australians on their form in the Test matches rather than on the general play of the tour.

After the three defeats referred to we received many messages—letters, telegrams, and cables—advising us to go home, as we had not an earthly chance of beating England. But we did beat her, much to the consternation of our prophetic detractors.

ENGLAND WINS AUSTRALIA DEFEATED

SYDNEY

31st May, 1909
9.15 A.M.

Mr M. A. NOBLE,

Captain Australian Eleven, touring England

DEAR SIR,

For heaven's sake come home, while you still have a little of the ASHES left.

The Sydney papers remark that you will be very lucky if you win any more matches at all.

So please, Mr Noble, do come home.

Yours truly,

A STAUNCH SUPPORTER OF THE GAME

In loving memory of all that is left
of the ASHES

R.I.P.

× × × Two for yourself and one for the boys.

NEW SOUTH WALES

My opinion at this stage of the tour, bearing all this in mind and having previous experience as a base, was, consequently, that it was essential to reserve judgment upon the capabilities of Chapman's men until they became accustomed to the Australian climate, light, and wickets, and had a chance to weld their best side into a strong, cohesive combination. Sheer immaturity accounted for a number of critics exhibiting cocksureness of Australia's success after the Englishmen had drawn the first three of their matches.

The next match, too, was destined to be drawn, but only after England had declared with the colossal total of 734 for seven wickets.

After Chapman had won the toss the Englishmen, on a beautiful fast wicket, from which the ball lifted higher than usual, made 372 for the loss of Sutcliffe, Jardine, and Tyldesley. Sutcliffe and Jardine made 148 for the first wicket, and the tall Surrey amateur, in exceeding the century, performed the unprecedented feat, by an Englishman, of making a three-figure score in three consecutive innings. His was a classic knock. His easy, watchful stand, with the bat perpendicular, left elbow well forward, making well-timed artistic strokes, reminded me very much of Lionel Palairet, who was credited with being England's prettiest batsman. Jardine was in for 220 minutes. He hit 16 fours, 11 of them to the on side. Anything Gregory over tossed he drove straight back with great power. Anything short he sent right back, forcing the ball hard past the bowler. One of his strokes to the square-leg boundary was beautifully executed from a fast rising ball to the hips. Jumping a few inches into the air to get over the ball, he turned his wrist at the moment of contact. He reached his century with a forcing stroke to the on. Not for a

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

long time had the Sydney public seen a defensive batsman make such hard, strong, accurate, perfectly safe, yet forceful strokes. The innings was impressive in its ease, artistry, and domination, and exploded the prevailing *fetish* that there is no neces-

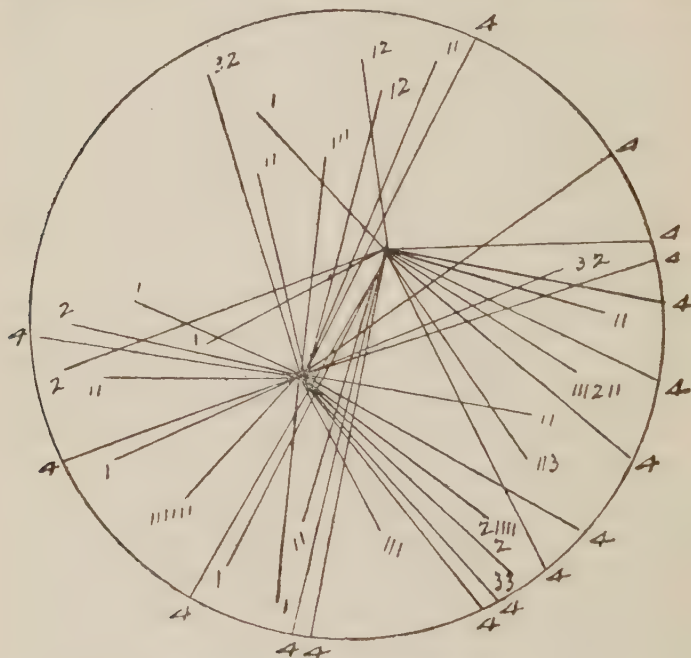


DIAGRAM OF JARDINE'S INNINGS

Jardine's score of 140 runs was made up of sixteen 4's, five 3's, nine 2's, and forty-three singles.

sity for out-fields to accurate medium-paced bowling. It ended when he pulled on a ball from Hooker at 263. One's first impression when Sutcliffe began was that he was carrying on his innings with the Gilligan team: his style and methods were so similar. Though cautious and watchful, he was, however, not so safe or impressive as usual. He appeared to be short of a gallop. Kelleway, bowling with the wind, secured

NEW SOUTH WALES

his wicket. It had been a good move to put Kelleway on at this end. The gloss was off the ball, which was, consequently, useless for seam swerving, but a following wind gave it a little extra dangerous pace. Sutcliffe attempted to force one to the on side. The ball came through quickly, missed the bat, hit his legs, and cannoned on to the stumps. That over was sensational, for Tyldesley was well taken at the wickets. He played as though he were going to leave the ball alone. After Jardine's dismissal Hammond and Hendren took complete charge of the tired attack. Hammond was 96 when stumps were drawn, and Hendren 57. The great majority of Hammond's scoring strokes were to the off, some of his cover and off drives literally burning the grass. He scored faster than any of his comrades and was not in difficulty. Very early he was beaten by Kelleway, who at that time was bowling excellently and with great confidence. The ball just missed the stumps. And at 16 he snicked the same bowler through the slips just clear of Gregory's reach. The day was unusually cold and the south-west wind increased to gale force before the end of the day. Hendren's cap was actually blown off and the bails were constantly disturbed.

The Australian bowlers were not then able to avail themselves of any assistance from the wind. One of the most satisfactory features of the attack, from an Australian point of view, was, however, the pace of Gregory. He approached the wicket like a racehorse and bowled very fast with a good length. Kelleway had a strong wind into which to bowl with the opening ball and his seam swerve was assisted. Later it was good tactics to try him from the other end, and the move was successful. Hooker was watched

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

with interest. He bowled with splendid length, and mixed his deliveries well, but made insufficient use of his slower ball. I thought it would have been advisable to bowl the youthful Campbell (slow leg break with an occasional 'wrong 'un') with the wind. It would have accelerated his pace from the pitch and helped the leg break. Kippax adopted the policy of playing third man and cover point deep to save the fours. The earlier English batsmen did not take full advantage of the opportunity thus presented of getting a run every time the ball was played in those directions.

Next day Hammond and Hendren took complete control of the Australian attack and were not separated until 596 runs were on the board. The partnership yielded 333 runs, establishing an Australian record for the fourth wicket. Twenty-one years previously Syd Gregory and myself had made 315 for New South Wales against Victoria on the same ground. Hendren played in great form, cutting, driving, and pulling splendidly. We know him of old and admire him. In this innings his methods suggested a desire for batting practice. He was content to play himself in until he first faced Campbell, when he became free and attractive. 'Patsy' is a different Patsy when playing his natural game and using his many fine strokes. Candidly, however, his 'sit down' defensive shot is amusing. A ball coming straight off the wicket to the body is scooped very gently to the leg side as he cuddles up in a heap and nearly squats on the pitch. He and Hammond had a regular beanfeast. Eventually Bradman was introduced. He bowled three overs for ten runs and then Hendren decided to lash out. He slammed Bradman straight for four, chopped down on the next, and

NEW SOUTH WALES

then with two successive wonderfully clean shots hit the ball into the ladies' stand for six. A third time he tried it, but did not connect quite properly, and Campbell, running in, made an easy catch. Hammond's was a typical innings. He did not take

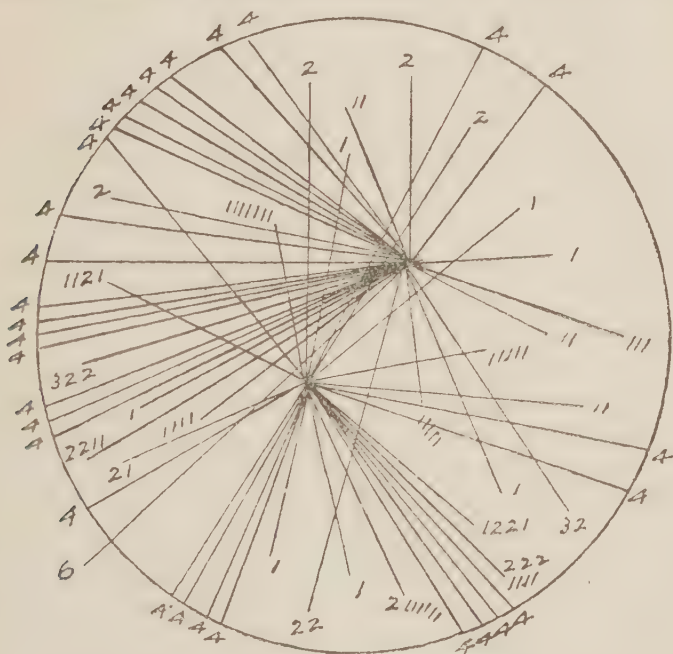


DIAGRAM OF HAMMOND'S INNINGS

Hammond's score of 225 runs, compiled in five hours and twenty-four minutes, comprised one 6, thirty 4's, two 3's, nineteen 2's, and fifty-five singles.

a risk, but everything he thought hittable was crashed and placed. He was at home against Nicholls, whose fast-rising balls he cleanly square-cut. He made one extraordinary stroke off a short fast one from Gregory. The ball bounced over his head and, with a circular movement of the bat, he sent it high over the covers to the boundary. No one could accuse Gregory of not trying. He rushed up to the

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

wicket and bowled with as much vim after lunch as he did in his first over. Hammond was severe on him and made some lovely square drives. He convincingly proved he was a great batsman. As Jack Lyons once said: "When I taps them they hit the fence"; and, like Jack, Hammond has the ability to punch them hard and often. After Hendren's departure Hammond opened out. He did not attempt to hit sixes, but with square-cuts, off and cover drives, and straight hits lifted over the bowler's head, exacted 24 runs from an over of Bradman before being run out. Leyland drove the ball hard off Kelleway at mid-off, and Hammond responded. Although he had backed up he failed to make his ground before Oldfield had the bails off. Bradman's throw was accurate. Leyland put any amount of power into his strokes but lost Ames and Chapman before the closure. Ames batted stylishly and promisingly but was bowled by the first ball Morgan sent down after tea. Chapman was given a royal reception on his first appearance of the tour on the Sydney Cricket Ground, where he had in previous seasons delighted the crowd with his vigorous hitting. His intention was obviously to provide a display of fireworks. There were two fours and a six—the latter an on-side lift off Kelleway made with the greatest of ease—before he hit a ball hard to point and was well caught by Gregory, who hurt an already damaged finger in the effort. In 1902 A. C. MacLaren's team had made 769 against New South Wales. That record aggregate by an English team was well within the compass of Chapman's men when, at five o'clock, he decided to close.

New South Wales lost three wickets for 52 before stumps were drawn. Larwood had strained a muscle

NEW SOUTH WALES

in his left shoulder and Geary fielded in his stead. Morgan was deceived by a ball from Hammond, which swung in; Jackson, in trying to turn Tate, was beaten by the pace of the ball; and Andrews gave Chapman a chance at second slip. The ball was going away, but Chapman reached it and hugged it to his chest. It was left to Kippax and Bradman to redeem their failures. In the morning it was quite obvious they intended to dig themselves in. It was the only game to play in the circumstances. A captain is a calm, watchful, and directing influence. I do not remember Kippax commencing an innings so confidently. He played a splendid game, making any number of strokes with power behind them. His effort in the closing hours on Saturday, when in face of disaster, proved his fighting qualities, and he courageously maintained the *rôle* of sheet anchor. After the partnership had added 90, Kippax, in trying an on-side shot off Hammond, was beaten by pace and was out l.b.w. Meanwhile Bradman had been defending stoutly. His running between the wickets was poor and overcautious, but allowances were made because natural anxiety is to be expected in a young fellow's first big game. His stroke play was splendid. He showed, however, at times, a slight tendency to play with a cross bat, a fault likely to be remedied with experience. He was eventually bowled round his legs by Freeman when seemingly set for a century. Kelleway then was responsible for a typical effort in which his dour fighting qualities were once again displayed. He had entered when the score was 128, and stayed until the end of the innings, to be only seven short of the hundred. Steady at the outset, he watched the ball carefully on to the bat, but in the last half hour of his stay, as he sensed a lack of

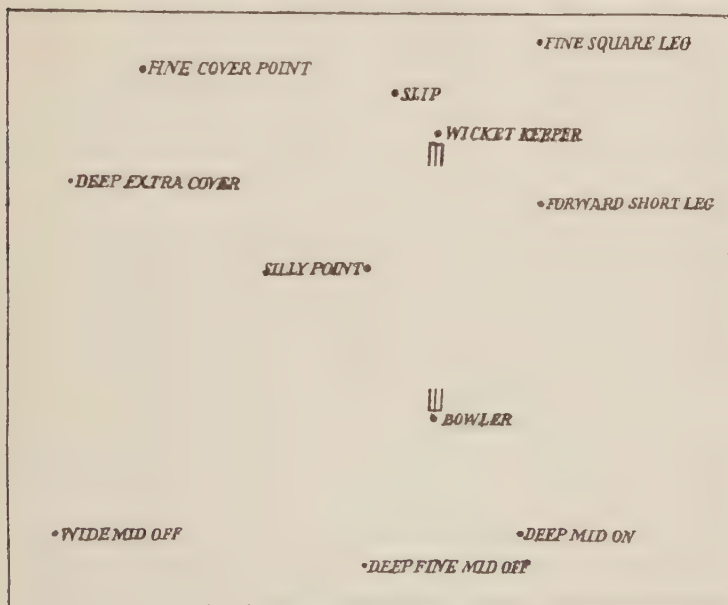
THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

security in his partners, he was most forceful and his drives were hard and well placed. Gregory was most skilfully stumped by Ames after he had twice been beaten in playing forward to Tate. Oldfield batted attractively and drove freely before being snapped at the wickets off Freeman in attempting a square-cut. The slow bowler secured the tail-enders, and New South Wales, facing a deficit of 295, followed on, Morgan and Jackson making 28 without being separated.

Freeman secured five wickets. Chapman's placing of the field for his bowling was tactically sound. He had a slip, fine square-leg deep enough to save runs, forward short-leg, deep mid-on, mid-off very fine and deep, silly point, wide mid-off, and extra cover deep at forward cover-point. The positions cover-point and third man were dispensed with and substituted by one fieldsman at fine cover-point. Thus the straight drive was covered by bowler, mid-on, and mid-off; deep mid-off and silly point blocked the off and cover drives; and silly point and deep fine extra cover blocked the cover and square drives. The semi-cover point behind the wicket blocked the square and late cut. It is not essential to have a strong off side field square with the wicket to slow bowlers. The ball does not come quickly enough off the pitch for the batsmen to cut. Thus, unless the batsmen are prepared to risk a forcing shot, lifting the ball to deep square-leg, where no man is placed, it is difficult to hit effectively, because an accurate bowler will not make a present of a long hop or a full toss for the purpose. The same reasoning applies to the straight hit position. If the ball is hit high and well over the head of deep mid-on or deep mid-off there is a certain four and all's well. If he does not get

NEW SOUTH WALES

under the ball quite fairly the batsman is gone, for deep mid-off is capable of covering much ground. Chapman, at silly point between deep mid-off and deep fine extra cover, supplied the deterring influence, permitting those positions to be occupied very deeply to save fours. Had two really good aggressive bats-



CHAPMAN'S FIELD

men, however, been able to get going, silly point would have had to retreat, and mid-off and extra cover would have been compelled to go to their original positions with three out-fields on the fence. Larwood took the field but bowled only four overs. The Sydney public saw little difference in Tate. With his easy loping run, wonderful accuracy and quick lift off the pitch, he gave the impression of venom and aggression—"Here to bowl the batsmen out," was my thought at the time. The fieldsmen were

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

always alert. Hendren was responsible for a very heady piece of work which accounted for the subsequent dismissal of Hooker. His object at the time was to bluff Kelleway, who was chasing his century and holding the side together, out of the strike, and bring Hooker opposite Freeman. Kelleway back-cut the bowler for an easy two between slips and third man. Hendren chased and nearly overtook the ball, but realizing that normally he could not save the second run resorted to subterfuge. With the ball travelling slowly a yard in advance, he suddenly stopped and, stooping, went through every movement of picking it up. Kelleway, turning round at the other end, saw his action, ceased running, and sent his partner back. Hendren then took three quick strides, pounced on the ball, and returned it in a flash to Ames. Hooker had the strike. He was caught in the slips three balls later.

New South Wales commenced the last day in the unenviable position of facing possible defeat with no earthly chance of winning. Kelleway's display, rock-like at first and subsequently enterprising, aggressive and quick to seize opportunities, had been largely instrumental in giving the side a chance to save the game. But it was due to an uncompleted partnership of 249 between Kippax and Bradman that victory was withheld from the visitors. Two wickets fell before lunch. Morgan did not play with the certainty which has characterized his innings in Sheffield Shield cricket in recent seasons and snicked a fast one from Larwood to Ames. Andrews was batting well, but in endeavouring to turn Tate to the on was clean bowled. Two for 72, and again Kippax to the rescue. At lunch he and Jackson were batting well. Then Jackson was run out. Kippax

NEW SOUTH WALES

backed up a stroke from Freeman, and apparently Jackson called, and then propped and said "No!" Kippax, however, had gone too far, and his partner, sacrificing himself for his skipper, crossed by walking down the pitch as Jardine tossed the ball in easily and with an underarm throw. Thereafter Bradman and Kippax could not be separated. They played good, fast, versatile cricket and had command of the bowling, although when stumps were drawn shortly after half-past five on account of the light, New South Wales, with seven wickets in hand, was still 21 runs behind England's huge total.

Larwood was used, though not excessively, and let himself go a little, but not at top pace. His length was excellent and he kept dangerously low at times. Tate showed that he has developed to a remarkable extent the ability to conserve his strength while bowling. The pep and ginger he puts into each delivery is quite apparent; but one could not help noticing, as soon as the operation is finished, how slowly he walks to his starting point for his easy springing lope up to the wicket for his next delivery. This is a great asset and accounts in some measure for his ability to maintain long sustained efforts. Chapman used Freeman extensively. I doubt whether he would have done so had New South Wales been in the position of having to make 350 runs to win, instead of 385 to avert an innings defeat. In order to entice Bradman to have a go at Freeman, Chapman brought long-off up to mid-off, leaving only one man in the out-field at mid-on. He thus left the danger point, so far as scoring was concerned, quite open, trusting to the bowler, mid-off, and deep mid-on to save the fours. The move was instituted to entice Bradman to lift the ball into the open country at

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

straight-hit or long-off, and give a catch to the infield. They were good tactics and deserved a better fate, but Bradman wouldn't lift the balls. Instead he drove them along the ground. Leyland was played by both batsmen with the greatest assurance. He was not impressive. Toward the close Chapman rested his regular bowlers and tried Hendren, Jardine, and Sutcliffe.

The gratifying feature of the last day's play was that the New South Wales players had proved their capacity for doing big things under adverse conditions.

ENGLAND

H. Sutcliffe, b. Kelleway	67
D. R. Jardine, b. Hooker	140
E. Tyldesley, c. Oldfield, b. Kelleway	1
W. Hammond, run out	225
E. Hendren, c. Campbell, b. Bradman	167
M. Leyland, not out	47
L. Ames, b. Morgan	25
A. P. F. Chapman, c. Gregory, b. Morgan	16
M. W. Tate, not out	21
Sundries	25
<hr/>	
Total (7 wks. dec.)	734

NEW SOUTH WALES

First Innings

G. Morgan, b. Hammond	1
A. Jackson, b. Tate	4
T. J. Andrews, c. Chapman, b. Tate	14
A. Kippax, l.b.w., b. Hammond	64
D. Bradman, b. Freeman	87
C. E. Kelleway, not out	93
J. M. Gregory, st. Ames, b. Tate	7
W. A. Oldfield, c. Ames, b. Freeman	33
C. Nicholls, c. Jardine, b. Freeman	26
H. Hooker, c. Hammond, b. Freeman	14
N. Campbell, c. Chapman, b. Freeman	0
Sundries	6
<hr/>	
Total	349

NEW SOUTH WALES

Second Innings

G. Morgan, c. Ames, b. Larwood	.	.	.	18
A. Jackson, run out	.	.	.	40
T. J. Andrews, b. Tate	.	.	.	19
A. F. Kippax, not out	.	.	.	136
D. G. Bradman, not out	.	.	.	132
Sundries	.	.	.	19
Total (3 wkts.)	.	.	.	364

BOWLING ANALYSIS

ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Gregory	29	2	130	0
Kelleway	37	6	140	2
Hooker	34	3	150	1
Nicholls	12	0	68	0
Campbell	14	0	119	0
Morgan	14	1	47	2
Bradman	5	0	55	1

Kelleway and Hooker each bowled 3 no-balls; Nicholls and Morgan each bowled a wide.

NEW SOUTH WALES

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Tate	28	3	98	3
Hammond	17	3	64	2
Freeman	37.2	3	136	5
Larwood	4	1	10	0
Leyland	12	1	35	0

Second Innings

Tate	15	2	36	1
Hammond	15	0	73	0
Freeman	25	3	81	0
Larwood	16	5	33	1
Leyland	12	1	61	0
Jardine	3	0	22	0
Hendren	5	0	21	0
Sutcliffe	4	1	18	0

FIFTH MATCH

VERSUS AN AUSTRALIAN XI

Played at Sydney, November 16-20

Result: England won by eight wickets

FORMERLY the match against an Australian Eleven was a recognized fixture of English visits. It was played in Brisbane. On this occasion, however, the match was played on the Sydney Cricket Ground and took the place of the Test match which had been allotted to Brisbane. The match has generally been regarded as a preliminary to the sterner Tests it precedes, an opportunity for the selectors of either side to sort out their forces for the more important engagements to come. The home side was chosen by the New South Wales selectors. There is no doubt that the Board of Control intended that the Sydney public should see very nearly a representative side in action, and there was also no doubt from the history of a bungled selection that the State officials, without actually co-operating with the Australian eleven selectors, did their best to assist those responsible for choosing Australia's first Test team, but met with little support from quarters whence much was expected. There was not a Victorian in the side. The *personnel* of the team intended and that which was thrust on the Sydney public were "horses of quite different colour." Woodfull and Grimmett, unfortunately, were *hors de combat*, but Ponsford, Ryder, and Hendry announced they were unable to play, and Oxenham was not asked.

In view of the non-success of the Victorian bats-

AN AUSTRALIAN XI

men, except Woodfull, against England's bowling a fortnight previously, and the nearness of the first Test match, I could not for the life of me understand why the opportunity which this match provides was not availed of for batting practice against the doughty foes. Then, was Oxenham being reserved, wrapped up in brown paper, labelled and stowed away as a surprise packet? Surely a grievous mistake was made and an injustice perpetrated. Oxenham had taken ten wickets for 90 in the trial match in Melbourne a month before. It is good to remember that one score or one bowling performance does not make a Test cricketer any more than one swallow makes a summer. But here we have a match full of possibilities, made for any ambitious and plucky young man. I am certain that Oxenham would have welcomed it as a means of showing that his Melbourne performance was not just a flash in the pan, and that however mighty the opponents, or overawing their reputation, he for one would have been prepared, like Horatius of old, to keep the bridge against anyone. In the ultimate event the side was led by Victor Richardson, himself a candidate for Test selection, and included R. H. Bettington—his first big match on an Australian wicket. Chapman stood down from the English side and also rested Hammond; Leyland, Freeman, and Ames being the other omissions. J. C. White had his first experience as leader of the side.

White began by losing the toss. Although it was a cloudy day the light was excellent for batting, and the wicket was good, although the ball got up more than usual. But the home side failed altogether to seize their advantage and were dismissed for 231, Hobbs and Sutcliffe scoring 20 before stumps were

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

drawn. Actually six wickets had fallen for 142, but Bradman with a most stubborn 58 not out did his best to hold the tail together and was ably assisted by Bettington, who batted with little restraint for an hour. Richardson opened the innings with his South Australian colleague Gordon Harris. As was expected, they faced Larwood and Tate. Larwood's bowling showed that he was gradually working up his pace, and it was a really good delivery, the first of his fourth over, which bowled Harris, who had not been altogether comfortable at either end. Tate in his opening overs got up awkwardly. Larwood in his later spells continued to bowl with fair pace and length and the batsmen found difficulty in keeping him down. England's shock bowlers in fact gave evidence that they were working up to Test match form.

White proved himself a capable leader. He changed his bowlers well, not one of them being overworked, excepting, perhaps, in his own case, when a change might have proved successful. He has a very easy delivery. Commencing from the leg side of the wicket he has an approach similar to that of the late Jack Saunders, although the run is not so long. He takes only six paces. He has a peculiar backward turn of the forearm just prior to delivery, then brings the arm over with a slight flick of the wrist at the finish, tosses the ball fairly high, and it drops suddenly with an in swing. It all looks so easy and guileless from the pavilion, but the Australian batsman found there was a sting somewhere. He had a mid-off, extra cover, silly point, short slip, square-leg, short-leg, deep mid-on, straight hit, and long-off. His strength on this occasion seemed to me to be in his square-leg, short-leg, and deep mid-on. He swung a little across the wicket from the off. Against batsmen playing

AN AUSTRALIAN XI

carefully these fieldsmen were able to prevent singles, and there was also the chance of a catch if the ball lifted quickly from the pitch. When Richardson, Harris, Andrews, and Jackson were out for 101, the position was ideal for White's type of bowling. The batsmen, fighting their way out of a difficulty on the horns of a dilemma, were undecided whether to force the game or to tire the bowler. It is difficult to tire a man like White. I confess I admired White's effort with a great degree of disquietude, for it was not very encouraging from an Australian point of view that a bowler of his type could tie the best batsmen down to the blockhole and reduce them to the standard of stonewallers. It is a batting axiom that any bowler who worries you into impotency should be given the long handle. His length should be spoilt, if that is possible, to see if he can stand punishment. Some men cannot bowl for nuts while being slated.

The all-round fielding was splendid, and White's placements were good. Hendren took three great slip catches, and there is no doubt he has improved wonderfully in this position since 1924.

Of the Australian batsmen Andrews jumped out to White, hit the ball on to his foot, and it cannoned on to the stumps. Jackson snicked Larwood to Geary at third slip, a bad stroke; Richardson, playing forward in White's third over, was beaten and bowled; Nothling failed to connect properly after beginning aggressively, and was well taken at short leg. Prior to Nothling's dismissal Morgan and Bradman were beginning to play with confidence when the former was brilliantly taken at the wickets by Duckworth. In the main, however, the Australian batting was woefully deficient in aggression and enterprise. The

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

bowlers dominated the play all day. Bradman came out in a new rôle, that of sheet anchor and defender. From just before lunch he kept a straight bat after an early mishit which cleared the slips. The Sydney public had not previously seen him so quietly confident. His was a personal triumph and, as on former occasions, he had saved the side. I must again refer to the indifferent running between wickets. The batsmen forgot that every run counted and that any one of them might win the match. Often the ball was fielded on the boundary with an easy two in the stroke. In nearly every instance the opportunity was declined because, before the runner with his back to the ball decided there was time for another, he stopped at the crease and turned round to see where the ball was. By the time this ritual was completed the chance was lost. The correct and simple method is this: The runner facing the ball says quietly as he passes his partner, "Two in it," or "Come again." If he does this without question there is always another run gathered. Another noticeable defect in the batting tactics was that, when the bowlers were on top and the batsmen were unable to force the ball through the covers, no attempt was made to play it slowly to the off and steal singles. The Englishmen, therefore, were able to play their fieldsmen deep and thus saved both singles and fours. This criticism does not apply to all Australian batsmen, but some of them certainly are ill equipped in this most important branch of the game. They could not do better than study the methods of Hobbs and Sutcliffe.

It was pleasing to be present at the fine reception given to Hobbs and Sutcliffe on the morning of the second day. Australian and English crowds never forget old friends. They carried the score to 93 before

AN AUSTRALIAN XI

being separated, and after their wickets and that of Jardine had fallen in quick succession, Mead and Tyldesley put on 122 for the fourth wicket. Thanks to a merry innings of 40 not-out by Tate, England's total was 319 for eight wickets when stumps were drawn. Hobbs played a characteristic innings. His defence appeared to be impregnable, and he showed mastery over the attack, making strokes all round the wicket from fine leg to third man. Sutcliffe on the other hand was in apparently indifferent form, and had three lives before being held at the wickets. His timing and stroke play were somewhat faulty. While Tyldesley was batting my memory went back to the great 'Johnny,' his brother. What a great batsman at any time, on any wicket—one of the finest England ever produced! Would Ernest succeed to his brother's greatness on Australian wickets? He was evidently out for match practice, and took no risks, but made some fine strokes, indicative of good cricket in the future when he gained his true form. He, like Mead, was an l.b.w. victim, although in his case the ball appeared to keep low. Everyone on the ground was pleased that he had broken his run of small scores. Mead also took no risks. Yet he punched the ball hard through the covers several times and ever the old perpendicular bat was well behind the ball. I think it was an error on Richardson's part to bowl Bettington when Mead first went in. Mead is a left-hander and the slow leg breaks were easy and served the purpose of allowing him to get a good sight of the ball and to play himself in. Illustrative of cricket's uncertainty was the fact that before Mead was dismissed the score was 234 for three. When White was bowled the board showed 277 for eight.

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Nothing began by bowling fast medium-pace. His field was well placed, except that the danger point at fine-leg was left open. Short square-leg, forward of the umpire, would have been more use as a run saver if he had been three-quarter way to the fine-leg boundary. Subsequently Nothing showed variation of pace, but his direction was astray. Hooker, too, bowled too defensively. The ball which bowled Hendren came in from the off and kept low. Bettington appealed to me as a good bowler trying to achieve far too much break and pace at the expense of his length. He bowled Jardine, however, with a beautiful ball, which left the batsman standing. In his case, too, I thought that another out-field on the off side between mid-off and extra cover would have been beneficial.

The third day's play was curtailed owing to rain. There was almost half an hour's delay in starting, due to a shower at 11 o'clock, and no play after a quarter to five owing to bad light. England's tail wagged vigorously, the last three wickets adding 80 runs, and Richardson's side lost three wickets for 128. The pitch was wet on top when the game was resumed, allowing the ball to cut through. The bowlers found difficulty in gripping it so that the conditions were favourable to the batsmen. Tate and Geary scored at a great rate. The former is a far better batsman than he is generally credited to be. He has frequently opened the innings for Sussex, has good defence, and scores all round the wicket with powerful strokes. He indicated that he would be a doughty antagonist when runs were badly needed.

Richardson and Harris gave the home side a fair start in the second innings. Richardson, however, got a nasty knock on the right hand shortly after

104



THE FAMOUS KIPPAX INCIDENT IN THE SECOND TEST MATCH

104

See page 147

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

AN AUSTRALIAN XI

lunch and was handicapped considerably. There was less power in his strokes and he seemed unable to time the ball properly. He was well caught high above Geary's head at point. Andrews helped Harris to take the score to 86 before, in trying to turn Geary, he mishit the ball, which struck the back of the bat and went easily to Hobbs at cover. Andrews attempted to be aggressive against White and used his feet finely to jump into the left-hander, but just prior to his dismissal he played a very scratchy over, White having him penned to the blockhole. With Jackson as his partner, Harris took the score to 128 before being bowled by White. He is a peculiar mixture. He has a good defence, yet never looks comfortable. He has a tendency to nibble at the fast ones just outside the off stump, but only goes near enough to the ball to create apprehension in the minds of the onlookers. When White went on he used his feet, getting well down the pitch; but when he got there was unable to drive the ball with any pace. The effort was there, but the result was disappointing. He is not an adept at stroke play; neither does he excel at placing the ball between the fieldsmen.

The English bowling was highly creditable under discomforting and adverse conditions. Larwood especially kept an excellent length and direction notwithstanding the greasiness of the ball. Geary, too, kept a good length, but there was not much variation in his pace and direction. He revealed no tricks and did not appear to have much deception.

On the last day Richardson's side was dismissed for 243. The remaining seven wickets fell rapidly and there was a regular procession to the pavilion after the luncheon adjournment. England had any

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

amount of time to make the 118 required to win, but lost Sutcliffe and Jardine in the process.

The hero of the home side was Jackson. I do not remember him commencing an innings with so much confidence and certainty in defence and stroke play. He was always neat and graceful, and there was not a shadow of doubt that he would soon be one of Australia's champions. A little more liveliness, aggression and power is needed, but these will surely come as he grows stronger. He was unfortunate to be dismissed by a catch behind the wicket on the leg side off Tate, although Duckworth's splendid effort in taking it must not be forgotten. Duckworth's keeping, as a matter of fact, was a feature of the day's cricket. Bradman did not play with his accustomed certainty of timing and general safety. He batted as though he were somewhat stale, and in view of the nearness of the Tests I was not greatly disappointed at his dismissal. Oldfield was getting some very useful batting practice and showing good form when Nothling played one past the bowler and called his partner, who was watching the ball instead of the striker. He got a late start for the run and Sutcliffe at mid-on picked the ball up with one hand and returned it to Duckworth, with Oldfield sprinting for home. It was no race. The ball won easily. Nothling was 29 not-out. I think he might have forced the pace a little toward the end. The stodgy methods of his predecessors were quite unsuccessful, and more enterprise might have been effective.

It was remarkable that White, bowling with two out-fields, was only once forced into the country. Geary, with no out-field, was played slowly back, although he sent down many deliveries which might have been lifted over the in-fields' heads. Half volleys

AN AUSTRALIAN XI

had the batsmen on the defensive, a state of affairs intolerable to versatile players. It was obvious that the Australian representatives would have to alter all this if they hoped to destroy the visitors' length, upset the field strategy, and dominate the position. In the matches to date they had been doing just exactly what their opponents' skipper and bowlers desired of them. The time was ripe to my mind for some one to take the bit in his teeth, his courage in both hands, and make the opposition understand it had to face batting ability in combination with cricket mentality. Strategy and tactics are not the allies of field captains and bowlers alone.

Hobbs and Sutcliffe again gave England a good start, the score at tea time being 54. They batted safely, and Sutcliffe was on the leisurely side. At 80 he was bowled by Hooker. For the second time in the match Jardine succumbed early to Bettington. Only 11 runs were required to win and Mead helped Hobbs to knock them off.

AN AUSTRALIAN XI

First Innings

V. Y. Richardson, b. White	.	.	.	.	24
G. Harris, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	19
T. J. Andrews, b. White	.	.	.	.	39
A. Jackson, c. Geary, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	14
D. Bradman, not out	.	.	.	.	58
G. Morgan, c. Duckworth, b. Tate	.	.	.	.	15
O. Nothling, c. Sutcliffe, b. White	.	.	.	.	11
R. H. Bettington, c. Hendren, b. Geary	.	.	.	.	34
W. A. Oldfield, c. Hendren, b. Tate	.	.	.	.	9
J. D. Scott, c. Hendren, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	5
H. Hooker, c. Larwood, b. Tate	.	.	.	.	2
Sundry	.	.	.	.	1
Total	.	.	.	.	231

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Second Innings

V. Y. Richardson, c. Geary, b. Larwood	.	.	21
G. Harris, b. White	.	.	56
T. J. Andrews, c. Hobbs, b. Geary	.	.	25
A. Jackson, c. Duckworth, b. Tate	.	.	61
D. Bradman, l.b.w., b. Tate	.	.	18
G. Morgan, b. Geary	.	.	9
O. Nothling, not out	.	.	29
R. H. Bettington, b. Larwood	.	.	8
W. A. Oldfield, run out	.	.	7
J. Scott, b. Tate	.	.	0
H. Hooker, c. Hendren, b. Geary	.	.	1
Sundries : Byes 3, leg byes 4, wide 1	.	.	8
Total	.	.	243

ENGLAND

First Innings

J. B. Hobbs, l.b.w., b. Scott	.	.	58
H. Sutcliffe, c. Oldfield, b. Nothling	.	.	42
D. R. Jardine, b. Bettington	.	.	6
C. P. Mead, l.b.w., b. Hooker	.	.	58
E. Tyldesley, l.b.w., b. Nothling	.	.	69
E. Hendren, b. Hooker	.	.	4
H. Larwood, c. Scott, b. Nothling	.	.	10
M. W. Tate, l.b.w., b. Bettington	.	.	59
J. C. White, b. Bettington	.	.	0
G. Geary, c. Bettington, b. Scott	.	.	33
G. Duckworth, not out	.	.	4
Sundries	.	.	14
Total	.	.	357

Second Innings

J. B. Hobbs, not out	.	.	67
H. Sutcliffe, b. Hooker	.	.	31
D. R. Jardine, l.b.w., b. Bettington	.	.	13
C. P. Mead, not out	.	.	5
Sundries	.	.	2
Total (2 wkts.)	.	.	118

AN AUSTRALIAN XI

BOWLING ANALYSIS

AN AUSTRALIAN XI

First Innings

				Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	.	.	.	18	1	80	3
Tate	.	.	.	16·7	4	38	3
White	.	.	.	28	8	47	3
Geary	.	.	.	13	1	65	1

Geary bowled 1 wide

Second Innings

Larwood	.	.	.	19	0	81	2
Tate	.	.	.	22	2	65	3
Geary	.	.	.	14·1	4	42	3
White	.	.	.	19	5	47	1

Tate bowled 1 wide

ENGLAND

First Innings

				Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Scott	.	.	.	21·1	3	61	2
Hooker	.	.	.	25	5	84	2
Nothling	.	.	.	19	7	61	3
Bettington	.	.	.	23	1	98	3
Morgan	.	.	.	5	2	16	0
Andrews	.	.	.	3	0	23	0

Scott bowled 4 and Hooker 2 no-balls

Second Innings

Scott	.	.	.	8	1	38	0
Hooker	.	.	.	14·4	2	42	1
Morgan	.	.	.	2	0	11	0
Bettington	.	.	.	6	0	25	1

SIXTH MATCH

VERSUS QUEENSLAND

Played at Brisbane, November 24-27

Result: England won by an innings and 17 runs

THE Exhibition Ground, Brisbane, has been regarded as a happy hunting ground for runs. Prolific scoring has usually marked the matches which English teams have played against Queensland, so much so that during Gilligan's tour there was an occasion when every man on the side, including the wicket-keeper, Strudwick, was requisitioned to bowl. The match, however, was completed in three days. Interest in it, so far as Australia's most northerly State was concerned, was unprecedented, for it was the first time since her admission to Sheffield Shield ranks that Queensland had met an English eleven. Moreover it was the fixture immediately preceding the first Test. Queensland had made an interesting *début* in even competition with the older cricketing States. For her victories resolute batting of the defensive type had been mainly accountable. In her out-work there had been crudities, and rarely had she been represented by a properly balanced attack. Consequently her showing against the Southern States since her admission to the Shield competition must be regarded as highly satisfactory. Certainly it reflected the greatest credit on Leo O'Connor, who had led the side with the greatest courage and had not hesitated to introduce a degree of experimentation into his tactics when opposed by captains of far longer first-class experience; also on such men as Cecil

QUEENSLAND

Thompson, who might have gone much farther in the game had his capacity for determined hitting been fully developed, and Hornibrook, the left-hander, who has frequently upset the calculations of strong batting sides on his home ground.

One of the reasons of the short duration of the match, in which the home side was outgeneralled and encountered superior skill at almost every turn, was that it was played on a rain-damaged pitch. The Englishmen arrived in Brisbane on Thursday evening. At a civic reception next morning they were limp and sweltering in heat of the excessive humidity which precedes a thunderstorm. An hour after noon the storm broke with tropical suddenness and converted the Oval into a lake. Two inches of rain fell in sheets within two hours. An intended practice at the nets was cancelled. The wicket, of course, remained covered until just prior to the commencement of the game on the following day, but the saturated canvas, assisted by the natural sweating in the steamy weather of the morning, accounted for soft patches on the pitch. To the successful exploitation of these was due the low scoring.

Jardine, Larwood, Duckworth, and Hendren were omitted from the English side, for which Tate acted as twelfth man. The actual composition of the Queensland side was not known until the day preceding the game, and its final announcement depended on the position of R. K. Oxenham. Since his selection by the State officials a fortnight previously he had been chosen as one of the twelve from whom the Australian eleven for the first Test would be picked. He had then announced that he would not be available for the Queensland match. His declaration met with a storm of criticism and counter criti-

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

cism and the Press of Australia debated the point he himself raised as to the wisdom of playing against the visitors before the more important fixture. The fact that Ponsford and others had withdrawn from the team classed as "An Australian Eleven" in the previous fixture in Sydney was brought into the discussions, and opinion in Brisbane was divided on the merits of Oxenham's case. It cannot be said that the matter was tactfully settled. The Australian eleven selectors had travelled to Brisbane for the match and they had a conference with Oxenham after the civic reception. They took no pains to see that their entry to the controversy was unobtrusive. In fact, dozens who were present at the reception were aware of what was happening and, when it was subsequently announced that Oxenham had agreed to play for his State, the suggestion that he had been dragooned into altering his mind was all too rife. He appeared as the naughty schoolboy and failed to do himself justice. A little more resource would have obviated much untimely publicity.

Drying winds and an excellent drainage system accounted for the out-field being in great condition when O'Connor won the toss. He decided to bat, notwithstanding the fact that there was always a likelihood of the wicket improving as the game wore on. The wicket did improve, although at no time during the day was it easy. Indeed, sixteen wickets fell for 228 runs before stumps were drawn. Where O'Connor was fortunate was in that it took Chapman the hour and a quarter before lunch to find the bad patches and arrange his attack to suit them. He made frequent changes during that period and had Hammond, Freeman, and White trying from either end. At the interval the score was 73 for two. Gough, who opened

QUEENSLAND

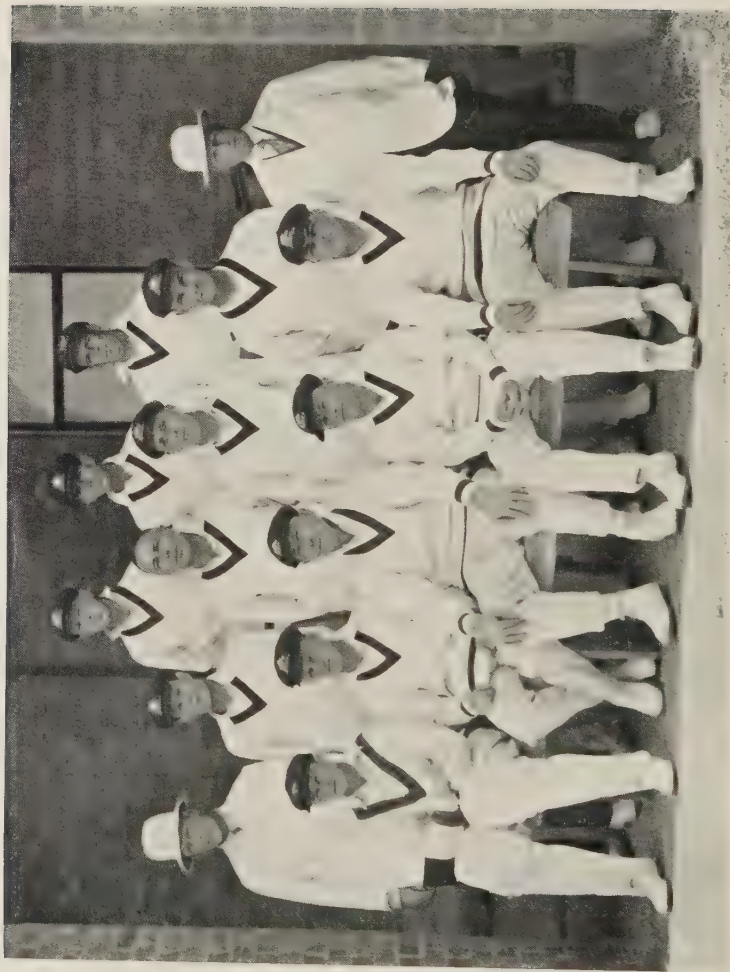
with his Captain, adopted aggressive tactics after being in twenty minutes. He swung vainly several times before he succeeded in lifting Freeman straight into Mead's hands at deep square-leg. Nothling, unaccountably promoted in the batting list to first wicket down, was in difficulty throughout his brief stay. Twice he nearly played the ball on. Then he ran out, was tricked by the flight of Freeman's slowest ball, and easily stumped. Thence onward until lunch, Thompson, necessarily subdued, stayed with his Captain while Chapman made more experimental bowling changes. The period was marked by wonderful fielding on the part of Chapman, Freeman, and Leyland, all of whom cut off powerful drives one-handed. Hammond was agility personified in covering up Ames when leg-side deliveries occasionally got past the wicket-keeper. Hobbs, fielding close in at cover, was at his top, notwithstanding the fact that he had the tarpaulin covering of the pitch for the Test intervening.

The wicket was at its most trying stage when play was resumed. Chapman relied on Freeman and White to finish the innings. They quite mastered the batsmen, who scratched about for half an hour, during which six runs were added. Then came the collapse. O'Connor at 79 was easily caught at cover off White. A run later Rowe lifted Freeman straight into Leyland's hands at deep square-leg, and Oxenham lasted only five minutes before Hammond's anticipation in running yards from first slip gave White his second wicket. He had played back to a ball which should have been converted into a half volley. Litster, the young Townsville batsman who had created a fine impression during Queensland's tour of the Southern States the previous season, came

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

in to drive. He got 11 runs from three scoring strokes and was then trapped by the Freeman-Ames combination. Higgins should have said "No" when Thompson drove a ball straight to Hobbs. Instead he came through but was beaten by the fieldsman's flashing return to Ames. When he tried to drive White, Knowles was beautifully caught high and one-handed by Leyland running across from mid-on. Another fine Hammond catch and an easy stumping ended the innings at 116. Thompson had batted stubbornly and chancelessly for over two hours. White finished with four for 26. As usual, his skillfully placed field accounted for the trouble batsmen found in getting him away. Several of them, impatient and chafing under the imposed restraint, hit out, but, in choosing the balls to drive to the on, lacked the courage to lift them to the open spaces.

It was O'Connor's turn to exploit the bad patch, but he erred in keeping Thurlow, fast medium, who opened the attack with Hornibrook, bowling while Hobbs and Sutcliffe made 62. The running between wickets was of the perfection always associated with their displays. It was a revelation to the Brisbane spectators, who delightedly cheered the stolen singles. They had 50 on the board in a little over half an hour. They swung at everything short and allowed very few balls to pass. Hobbs snicked one well away from the off stump, off Hornibrook, to Rowe at first slip. A startling change came over the game. Three more wickets fell for three runs, and the introduction of Nothling was the chief factor. He found the patch. A ball lifted and from Sutcliffe's bat went softly to cover. Hammond encountered a similar ball in the same over, and, in trying a terrific pull, sent a soaring catch to square-leg. The other wicket to fall was



THE AUSTRALIAN TEAM IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH

Left to right—Back row : Kippax, Oxenham, Ponsford. Second row : Umpire Hele, Kelleway, Gregory, Hendry, Ironmonger, Umpire Elder. Front row : Oldfield, Grimmett, Ryder (Capt.), Bradman, Woodfull

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

QUEENSLAND

Mead's. Tyldesley patted a ball from Hornibrook to the off and called. Perhaps any other batsman on the English side would have made his ground, but Mead was yards away when O'Connor, who had dashed out, gathered cleverly, swung round, and threw down the wicket. Four wickets for 65 was the position which Chapman faced, and at no time in Australia has he played a more sedate innings.

There had been speculation as to what use O'Connor would make of Oxenham. He brought the future Test player on at 77. Oxenham did not get a wicket, but was treated with respect by Chapman and Tyldesley, who carefully 'packed up' and let many of his deliveries pass. Tyldesley succumbed to an excellent slip catch and Chapman, taken at the wickets, was Nothling's fourth victim. The bowler, who ended the day with four for 15, had extracted all possible assistance from the pitch and had varied his pace and flight skilfully. England had lost six wickets for 112.

The second day's play was in contrast with the dramatic happenings on the Saturday. Errors of judgment and missed catches enabled the visitors to change the whole aspect of the game. They gained a first-innings lead of 177 and dismissed three of Queensland's best batsmen for 39. Leyland and Geary made 138, eclipsing the record of Wilfred Rhodes and A. O. Jones for the eighth wicket partnership by England against Queensland, 133, in 1907.

Much depended on the state of the wicket and the use the Queensland bowlers could make of its vagaries. The dry spell had taken the moisture from the patches which Freeman and Nothling had exploited so well, but the pitch was far from true, as

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

was proved from the manner in which Ames was dismissed from a kicking ball and the early difficulties encountered by Geary and Leyland. Both sustained painful knocks, the former on the chest and thigh, and the Yorkshireman on the fingers. Powerfully placed drives and back cuts were features of Leyland's knock, and, while he was steadily bringing England into a winning position, Geary, patient and defensive, was playing his part at the other end. Geary actually took two hours to make 20, but while he was stonewalling the runs came almost at one a minute, so forceful was Leyland. Neither innings was free from blemish. Leyland was missed twice in the slips when in the forties and again at 73 from a snick. At 94 he skied a ball to mid-on which Thompson badly judged. Geary also gave two chances in slips before he reached 20. The last three English wickets were taken by Rowe, a tall left-hander of easy pace, who bowled clear of the off stump. Of the other bowlers Nothling again was the most impressive. He frequently beat the bat, and with better support from the field would assuredly have prevented the visitors from obtaining a commanding lead. Before lunch he was a continual source of trouble, and was still difficult to score from later in the day, although he was not able to tie up the batsmen as effectively as at the beginning of their partnership. Oxenham was not dangerous. He flighted, and varied his pace, showing a tendency to over use the slow ball. His overspin as well as his change of pace was perceptible and he had little nip from the pitch.

It is inevitable that Queensland will eventually recognize the necessity of establishing some regularity in the batting order. Changes in the list have

QUEENSLAND

been noticeable since her entry into Shield competition, the consequence being that she has had no chance to develop specialists. On this occasion two wickets fell to Geary without a run having been scored from the bat. Knowles, a batsman of the brilliant type, promoted from ninth in the first innings to first wicket down, was compelled with Thompson, a natural forcing player, to exercise the utmost caution for half an hour. Then Thompson was brilliantly taken by Hendren, fielding as substitute for Hammond, a fine slip catch over the right shoulder. Geary had then taken three for seven. Rowe played out time with Knowles.

Hopes that the home side would be able to avert an innings defeat were dispelled in the first few overs of the third day. With his first ball Geary clean bowled Rowe. After Oxenham had made four he too was clean bowled. Geary had taken five for 19. It was bad batting, for which the pitch could not be blamed. Although Geary was maintaining a fine length, making pace from the wicket, and occasionally going away with the arm, there had been no sign of real defensiveness from either of his victims. The heart seemed to have left the Queensland batsmen, but O'Connor came in to play an innings of customary stubbornness. He, however, was responsible for Knowles being run out. Previously he had sent Knowles back when a run was possible, and only the fact that Leyland missed the stumps by inches enabled the batsman to scrape home. The Queensland Captain again made the mistake of remaining rooted to his ground when Knowles drove White next over. Knowles had called, and was almost on top of O'Connor before he turned back. Even then he would have regained his crease but for the fact that

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Hendren, who had run from deep mid-on, knocked back the middle stump at the batsman's end. Knowles had been batting gallantly when he fell a victim to his colleague's crudity of judgment. Six wickets had fallen for 59. Nothling intrepidly lashed out at White, pulling him hard and lifting a crashing on-drive to the fence. But he soon gave an easy catch to Hendren, standing stock-still at mid-on. Litster made 59 by resolute, if somewhat risky, hitting. Then Freeman began to fling full tosses. Three in succession were pitched to land on the top of the stumps but were placed safely through a close on-side field. When Tate, who had come on to the field with refreshments, gave his blazer to Geary so that he could field as substitute during the last few overs, an indication was given as to how lightly the Englishmen regarded the position. White adopted Freeman's tactics, and was successful when a ridiculously high full toss was chopped by O'Connor on to the stumps. The end soon came, and Queensland failed by 17 to avert an innings defeat. Litster, fresh a season before from the matting wickets of Townsville, fulfilled the promise he then showed. His strokes are not polished, but he believes in using the full force of the bat, and his square-cutting and driving relieved the Queensland innings from utter drabness. Chapman set an example in the field which was followed by every member of the eleven.



A CHARACTERISTIC DRIVE BY HENDREN IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

QUEENSLAND

QUEENSLAND

First Innings

L. O'Connor, c. Hobbs, b. White . . .	25
F. Gough, c. Mead, b. Freeman . . .	9
O. E. Nothling, st. Ames, b. Freeman . . .	8
W. Rowe, c. Leyland, b. Freeman . . .	1
F. C. Thompson, not out . . .	41
R. Oxenham, c. Hammond, b. White . . .	0
L. Litster, st. Ames, b. Freeman . . .	11
R. Higgins, run out . . .	0
E. Knowles, c. Leyland, b. White . . .	3
P. M. Hornibrook, c. Hammond, b. White . . .	2
H. Thurlow, st. Ames, b. Freeman . . .	9
Sundries: 3 byes, 4 leg-byes . . .	7
Total . . .	116

Second Innings

F. Gough, l.b.w., b. Geary . . .	0
R. Higgins, b. Geary . . .	0
E. Knowles, run out . . .	29
F. C. Thompson, c. Hendren (sub.), b. Geary . . .	9
W. Rowe, b. Geary . . .	8
R. K. Oxenham, b. Geary . . .	4
L. O'Connor, b. White . . .	31
O. E. Nothling, c. Hendren, b. White . . .	10
L. Litster, st. Ames, b. Freeman . . .	59
H. Thurlow, l.b.w., b. Freeman . . .	0
P. M. Hornibrook, not out . . .	0
Sundries . . .	10
Total . . .	160

ENGLAND

J. B. Hobbs, c. Rowe, b. Hornibrook . . .	30
H. Sutcliffe, c. Thompson, b. Nothling . . .	34
C. P. Mead, run out . . .	1
W. R. Hammond, c. Litster, b. Nothling . . .	0
E. Tyldesley, c. Hornibrook, b. Nothling . . .	8
A. P. F. Chapman, c. O'Connor, b. Nothling . . .	35
L. Ames, c. Oxenham, b. Nothling . . .	10
M. Leyland, c. Gough, b. Rowe . . .	114

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

G. Geary, not out	.	.	.	.	.	32
A. P. Freeman, c. Hornibrook, b. Rowe	.	.	.	.	.	17
J. C. White, c. O'Connor, b. Rowe	.	.	.	.	.	1
Sundries	.	.	.	.	.	11
Total	.	.	.	.	.	293

BOWLING ANALYSIS

QUEENSLAND

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Hammond	8	1	23	0
Geary	5	1	9	0
Freeman	23·6	8	51	5
White	18	8	26	4

Second Innings

Geary	23	5	47	5
White	26	9	45	2
Freeman	14·5	2	47	2
Leyland	5	2	11	0

ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Hornibrook	17	2	57	1
Thurlow	16	1	62	0
Nothling	28	4	78	5
Oxenham	15	3	52	0
Thompson	2	0	10	0
Rowe	10·7	5	23	3

THE FIRST TEST MATCH

Played at Brisbane November 30–December 5

Result: England won by two wickets

THE first Test match was commenced in exceptionally favourable circumstances. The weather was glorious, and anticipations of Queensland's great heat were unfulfilled. The recent storm, during which two inches of rain had fallen in twenty minutes, had proved a blessing in disguise, for the wicket was well grassed and promised to bind well and show lasting qualities. The in-field and out-field were magnificently carpeted with beautiful soft Indian couch grass—a fieldsman's paradise. Difficulties of preparation for the first Test match in Queensland had been overcome, and the whole ground reflected the greatest credit on all concerned.

The Australian selectors decided to make R. K. Oxenham twelfth man, so that Queensland had no representative in the first Test match played on her own soil. I thought that Leyland should have been included in England's eleven instead of Mead. Leyland is a young man with a career of promise, and it is a wise policy to consider the future in team construction. If, however, only four bowlers were required, the policy of Mead's inclusion was justified, but it will be noticed in this respect that the risk taken on this occasion was not repeated in subsequent Tests. I recall the third Test match in Adelaide in 1925 when, through injuries, Gilligan, Tate, and Freeman were rendered *hors de combat*. I believe that in consequence of this the match was lost. The

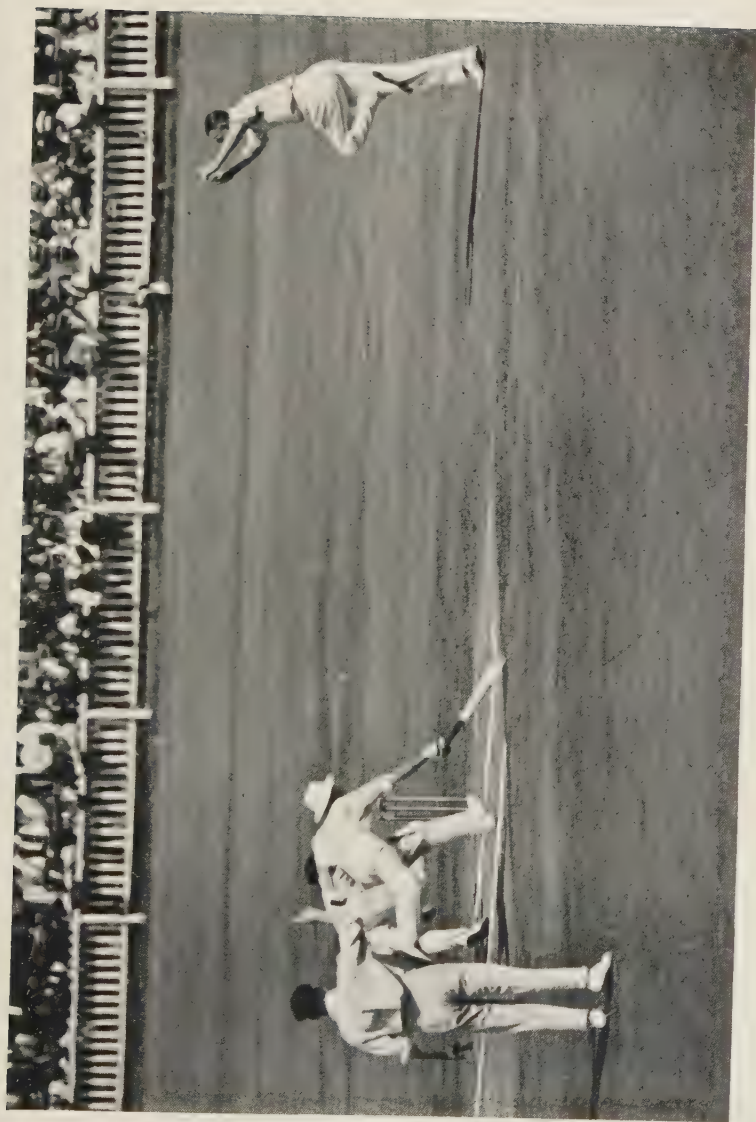
THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

wisdom of entering the field with only four bowlers is questionable. It is unfair to the captain, the fieldsmen, the bowlers themselves, and the team in general. The ideal combination is of five, comprising a speed merchant, a medium-paced right-hander, a slow leg-break or 'bosie' expert, a left-hander, and a class all-rounder. A combination of this kind ensures evenness, combined freshness, and a permanence of proper contrasts. No unit should be overworked or fail through leg-weariness or exhaustion during the critical period after the tea interval when the fate of many matches has been determined. It is possible the English selectors might have rued their decision to gamble with the gods of chance.

FIRST DAY

Chapman won the toss and his batting order revealed careful consideration, due regard having been given to the placement of each man to the best advantage. Mead, left-handed, was chosen to follow the famous opening pair, Hobbs and Sutcliffe, to take the sting from the attack and worry the fieldsmen. Then Hammond was available for the introduction of forcing tactics with Jardine, fifth, to supply the stiffening element. Hendren, sixth, provided a combination of defence and aggression, and Chapman who followed was there to swat the tired bowlers.

At the end of the first day's play the match was in a most interesting state, for half the side was out for 272. During the opening overs the wicket was lifting inconveniently and the ball came rather slowly from the pitch. There was evidence, however, that it would probably increase in pace later on and become more dangerous and likely to suit Tate and Larwood. Ryder should have opened with Gregory



HOBBS RUN OUT FOR 49
Gregory on extreme right; Kelleway on left
Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

FIRST TEST MATCH

and Grimmett. This combination would have provided a greater contrast than Gregory and Kelleway, of whom the latter allowed the batsmen to play themselves in. Ryder's field placement during the defensive operations of the first wicket showed judgment. As well as a deep fine-leg he had a forward short-leg for Gregory and dispensed with mid-on, thus saving the famous sharp single exploited so ably by Hobbs and Sutcliffe. Woodfull stationed at silly point for Ironmonger likewise achieved this object. While Ironmonger, left-handed, and Grimmett were bowling the wicket did not lift. Hobbs and Sutcliffe were together when Gregory came on again just previous to the luncheon adjournment. His fifth ball was very short and kicked over Sutcliffe's head. The batsman attempted to swing it to the square-leg boundary but edged it over Oldfield's head. Ponsford dashed round the boundary. With breathless excitement the public watched the race. Bending forward the fieldsman caught the ball close to the ground amid tremendous applause and was given a wonderful reception as the players retired from the field. The catch atoned for the missing of the same batsman in a similar position during the second Test of Gilligan's tour. Then Sutcliffe equalled Bardsley's record of making a century in each innings.

Immediately after lunch there was another thrill. Mead drove Grimmett through the covers. The stroke would have been worth an easy three but for indecision between the wickets. The slight hesitancy gave Bradman his opportunity. He returned fast and low to Oldfield and Hobbs was run out by yards. With Hobbs and Sutcliffe in the dressing room for 95, Australia had made a satisfactory start. Instead of stepping out to Grimmett, Mead played back and thus

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

fell in to the bowler's overspin trap. The tactics were bad. Back play by a left-hander against slow bowling induces scratchy strokes with fatal consequences. Ryder was showing judgment by not overworking Gregory. At this stage, too, the batsmen were finding it difficult to score and the bowlers dominated the situation. It was almost unbelievably surprising to find two such fine batsmen as Hammond and Jardine forced to adopt defensive tactics against good length bowling and a well deployed and alert field. Both fought determinedly to retrieve England's lost advantage, and the struggle against bowlers who never relaxed and fieldsmen who supplied continuous pressure was of Test match grimness. Ironmonger dispensed with out-fields and could not be forced into the country.

The tea adjournment was responsible for the fall of another wicket. Hammond did not connect properly with a short ball on the off side and Woodfull took a 'sitter.' Hammond did not try to be aggressive when aggression, which might have spoilt the bowlers' length and caused alterations in the disposition of the field, was indicated as the policy to pursue. He was like a strong man with his arms tied and could not burst through that surrounding band of fieldsmen. Instead he should have taken the bit between his teeth and made a galloping onslaught. After a stylish, sound, fighting innings Jardine fell into the silly-point trap. The careful methods of his predecessors infected Chapman, who, nibbling at Gregory's off deliveries, snicked one dangerously through the slips. Later he settled down and livened up the scoring. Hendren's was the best innings. He used his feet to cover-drive and knocked off Grimmett. At stumps the match was in a most interesting state.

FIRST TEST MATCH

England had fought for every run. Ryder had managed his bowling changes well and the work in the field belied anticipations of weakness. Of the bowlers, all of whom were accurate and maintained a length, Gregory seemed most likely to take wickets.

SECOND DAY

The second day was remarkable for its many thrills. Thanks mainly to a glorious innings by Hendren, England's total reached 521. Then Australia had her most disastrous hour. Four wickets were lost for 44.

It was apparent at the commencement of the day's play that Chapman's intention was to adopt aggressive tactics. Some of his strokes went up dangerously in the direction of slips. He should have waited until he became more accustomed to the light and the pace of the wicket. His timing then would have been more certain, his strokes more sure, and his stay probably more prolific. Nevertheless his was a good, valuable innings which ended when he mishit Gregory and was caught at the third slip by Kelleway. Tate played an attractive and enterprising innings for 26 before falling a victim to Grimmett's guile. Prior to lunch when England had made 366 for seven wickets the bat had attained a greater ascendancy than at any time previously. It was noticed that Ryder, at mid-off, slipped. His boots were improperly spiked and he missed a chance of catching Tate. Gregory bowled even more impressively. He had length, was full of pace and accurate, and sent down many bumpy deliveries. I noticed, too, that Australia's three men in the covers and the mid-off moved inward the moment the ball was delivered. The principle is wrong. It is necessary for only one to advance to save the singles. The others are there to prevent

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

fours. Woodfull's fielding was excellent. Although he has not the anticipation of Andrews he was sure and safe at silly point.

After the interval Hendren completed a magnificent century and was associated with Larwood while

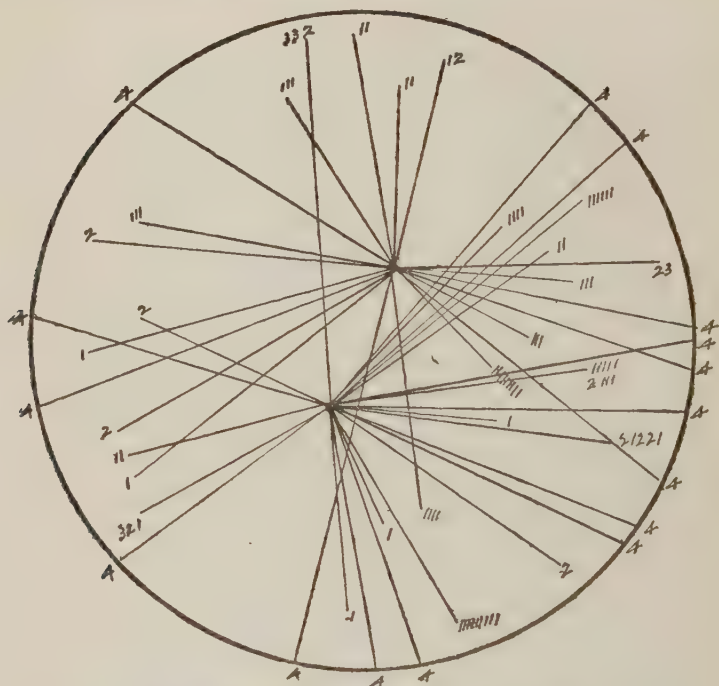


DIAGRAM OF HENDREN'S FIRST INNINGS

Hendren's score of 169 runs, compiled in four hours and fifty-three minutes, was made up of sixteen 4's, four 3's, twelve 2's, and sixty-nine singles.

124 runs were added, the partnership exceeding the previous highest stand for an eighth English wicket in Test matches, 90 by J. Briggs and W. W. Read at the Oval in 1886. It was remarkable that whereas the former batsmen had been stiff and cramped, worried or tied up in semi-impotence, fighting desperately to keep out the invaders, Hendren from the



HENDREN FALLS IN TRYING TO TURN HENDRY TO LEG
Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

FIRST TEST MATCH

beginning was never troubled. He fulfilled his obligations with easy confidence and was always the master. It may be claimed that the bowling had lost its sting before his advent. I do not wholly subscribe to this opinion. Except Grimmett, the Australian bowlers had not been overworked. Before Hendren entered they had been flattered by Hammond and Jardine upon whose downfall they were flushed with success and strenuously endeavouring to hammer home their advantage. Chapman's indifferent showing provided confirmatory evidence to this effect. Throughout his innings Hendren was on top, continually using forceful and skilfully placed strokes. He never looked likely to lose his wicket and settled for ever the contention that he does not possess the Test match temperament. The state of the game when he began demanded the possession of that necessary invaluable quality vulgarly called 'guts.' "Good luck, Patsy." This grand little sport deserved success as much as he deserves the popularity he enjoys. Larwood played himself in, and was free and attractive later. He employed a magnificent square cut of tremendous power and picked out the gaps in the field. The ball left the bat like a kick from a horse and it is doubtful if he would have been caught by anyone in a close-in position. He was not afraid to jump into Grimmett.

Larwood batted for two hours. Had the Australians been able to get rid of the last two batsmen, White and Duckworth, within a few overs it is more than possible that there would have been an entirely different story regarding the second day's play. But White stayed with Hendren for more than half an hour of defiance, and Duckworth *insouciantly* held up his end and actually dared to run for the strike.

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

In between came the tea interval of fifteen minutes, so that Larwood had an opportunity to rest and gain sufficient relaxation after his expenditure of energy while batting to begin the attack during the last hour with the venom he subsequently revealed. That the lion's tail wagged so purposefully was conclusive proof not only of batting strength but that the attack had been reduced to mediocrity. One must except Gregory, who was a trier throughout. Hendren revealed mentality of a high order toward the end. He became even more enterprising and rammed home the advantage he had assisted to gain. His downfall after nearly five hours at the creases was a fitting end to a magnificent innings in which he exceeded his own record for the highest score made on a Brisbane ground by an Englishman—168 in 1924. It was also his highest score in Test cricket and his first century in a Test match in Australia. He was splendidly caught off Ironmonger by Ponsford who ran across to deep extra cover at a time when, in playing for the benefit of his side, he was hitting out at everything. It was the greatest innings of his career and the wonderful reception he was accorded was a tribute to the sporting spirit of the Queenslanders, who, during the whole match, maintained a generously fair attitude. The Australian bowlers showed the effects of the previous day's gruelling and could not sustain the pressure, while the fielding lost much of its snap.

Australia started on the long trail at five minutes to five. The advantage was definitely with England, whose bowlers, after an hour's efforts, were in a position to start fresh on Monday morning. The last hour of the day is always a dangerous period for a side to begin an innings, for the batsmen are tired.

FIRST TEST MATCH

Surprises often occur in these circumstances and this dictum was soon exemplified. Woodfull was magnificently caught left-handed by Chapman at fine point without having scored. The ball, which bumped, flashed from the bat faster than the eye could follow, and Chapman, leaping sideways with arm outstretched, just managed to reach it. He was probably the only man of either side who could have accomplished such a feat. Seven runs later Ponsford, who had made only two, hit over a half volley from the same bowler, Larwood. Then Kippax, after starting confidently and well, gave Tate an easy return and three wickets had fallen for 24. It was reminiscent of Australia's bad start in 1903 when Trumper, Duff, and Hill were dismissed for twelve runs.

Larwood had begun with two wickets for *nil*. After four overs he was rested. But he came on again before the close to shatter Kelleway's stumps and still further add to Australia's discomfiture. He ended the day with three wickets for nine, a real triumph. Chapman had worked his bowlers skilfully and his repeated changes of Larwood and Tate had the batsmen fighting for their lives.

THIRD DAY

Regardless of the Australian's reputation of getting into difficulties and then digging themselves out, the position when play was resumed on Monday seemed almost hopeless. Even the most enthusiastic partisans could have been forgiven for a certain amount of pessimism at the dismissal of men upon whom the greatest reliance had been placed for a substantial start. Doubts immediately began to be expressed as to Australia's possession of batsmen capable of successfully negotiating the destructive

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

deliveries of Larwood. Chapman's catch had set an example and served as an inspiration to his comrades. Good fielding stimulates the bowlers and assists them to put their last ounce of energy into every delivery. It also has the effect of dampening the batsmen's enthusiasm and induces dread, or the recklessness which courts disaster.

Hendry and Ryder began in a style which contrasted with Saturday's batting weariness and indecision and played sparkingly. They were troubled by neither the pace of the wicket nor the bowlers' wiles. They established the fact that the English bowlers could be played and scored from. Hendry, however, put his leg in front of one from Larwood, and Bradman, who showed none of his usual certainty, was out similarly to Tate. Oldfield obligingly did likewise so that there were three l.b.w. decisions in succession. Bradman, Oldfield and Grimmett all showed a tendency to nibble at the off stuff. Ryder who had generously changed the batting order on the second day in order to save Bradman for Monday partially stemmed the tide of adversity, but in attempting to pull a short, sharply rising delivery from Larwood, he skied the ball, to give Jardine walking in from forward short-leg the easiest of catches.

The Australian innings ended when the ninth wicket fell at 122, for Gregory was an absentee. His left-handed forceful batting was sadly missed. The recurrence of his old knee injury, a loose cartilage, was responsible for his breakdown, which meant that he had bowled his last ball in Test matches against England. It was a shock to Australia, particularly as Gregory in this match had shown a return to the form of earlier seasons and had carried the burden of the attack in the first innings so nobly.



RYDER CAUGHT BY JARDINE OFF LARWOOD FOR 33

Photo Herbert H. F. huick, Sydney

FIRST TEST MATCH

Larwood's bowling was exceptionally fine. He kept an irreproachable length and made the ball fly dangerously. Again Chapman's skilful handling ensured that he was fresh for every spell at the creases. I came to the conclusion that even should he fail dismally in subsequent games his effort on this occasion would be remembered as one of the outstanding feats of the whole series. His action was very impressive. Tate shared the honours, cleverly scoring l.b.w. decisions against batsmen who attempted strokes to fine leg, instead of making the affair less risky by hitting with the full face of the straight bat past mid-on. It was obvious that the magnificent performance of these two men would have a tremendous moral influence on the English team and on the results of the subsequent Tests.

England held an advantage of 399 runs and much surprise was expressed at Chapman's decision not to enforce a follow-on. Notwithstanding the seriousness of Test cricket it was thought, and I think reasonably so, that with such a commanding advantage Chapman should not have batted again. Gregory's elimination and Kelleway's indisposition fortified this opinion. The crowd was bitterly disappointed and lost much interest in the competitive side of the match. Apparently the batsmen were similarly affected, for their efforts were tame and lethargic. In view of the big lead and the fact that a storm was threatening, England's position would have been consolidated to an even greater extent by more forceful methods. In two hours, during which rain intervened, England made 103 for two wickets before stumps were drawn. Then heavy rain spots had become constant and an appeal against the light was successful. The light improved at about

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

half past five, but only one and a half overs were bowled before a heavy shower precluded further play for the day.

FOURTH DAY

Before the commencement on the fourth day I inspected the wicket. It was in excellent condition and showed not an atom of effect as a result of the overnight rain. There were two longitudinal cracks about five feet in length at each side of the pitch at the southern end, but they were not likely to be the cause of danger to the batsmen and there were no crosswise cracks likely to be of assistance to the bowlers. A slight, casual glance indicated that the wicket was good for another thousand runs, but a closer inspection revealed that the smooth, steel-like polished surface apparent on Wednesday had given place to a softer and more yielding top which responded to ordinary pressure of the thumb, and indicated the possibility of early crumbling. It was difficult to estimate, without a greater knowledge of the ground, whether pace and lift from the pitch would increase or decrease, but I think on this day it had two heights. A slightly rough surface was one on which spin bowlers would have been dangerous had they been there to take the advantages offering. For instance, Macartney and Nothling would have been difficult. After Hammond's early dismissal the English batsmen settled down deliberately to wear out the depleted Australian attack, enabling Hendren, Chapman, Tate, and Larwood by reckless hitting to thrust home blow after blow. The partnerships in which they were concerned were responsible for the addition of 177 runs to an already colossal lead. In fact at the end of the day, after Australia had again

FIRST TEST MATCH

been forced to begin at about five o'clock and had lost Ponsford, 725 runs were required for victory.

Hammond was not impressive and made several mishits before he was caught by Thompson, fielding as a substitute, after increasing his score by only seven runs. He had driven a ball hard and high toward Ryder at extra deep mid-off. The fieldsman did not move and a chance was missed. Grimmett was bowling well, particularly in view of the shortage of support at the other end. Mead, though uncomfortable, facing Grimmett, played good defensive cricket. Jardine was slow but as usual stylish and his methods gave one the impression that he would score heavily. Nevertheless it was a dreary display until lunch time, only 57 runs being made in the period. With a lead of nearly 600, livelier methods were expected after lunch, for the spirit of contest had evaporated. But the batsmen went on imperturbably. Grimmett persisted until he was at last rewarded by intriguing Mead into his l.b.w. trap. Mead had attempted to glance the ball. Immediately Hendren began to bang the ball to the boundary. He hit two beautiful sixes, the first into the seventh tier of the grand stand, regrettably injuring the hand of a lady spectator. His second six landed on top of the pavilion. He was caught on the boundary, the result of attempting another big hit, and the crowd showed appreciation of the popular batsman's effort to stimulate the scoring rate. Chapman was caught as well as stumped. He threw away his hand in a whirlwind innings. Tate had eleven minutes' slogging, and Larwood was splendidly aggressive, making many fine strokes in front of the wicket. During these hurricane efforts Jardine was exceptionally solid at the other end. He was not stonewalling,

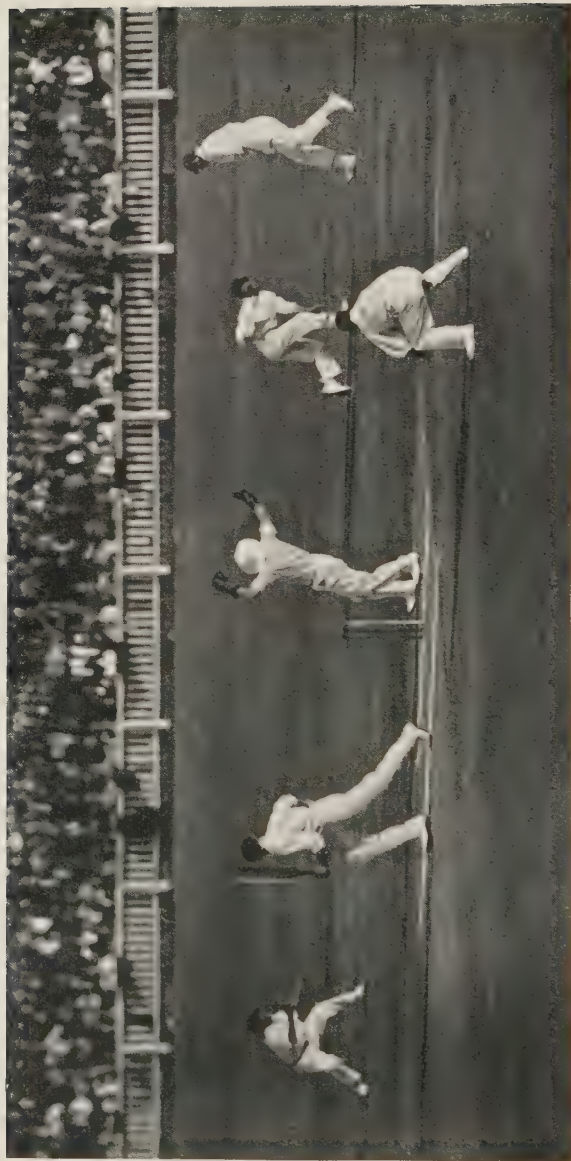
THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

but hit the ball accurately, timing his strokes well. But his placements were not skilful. Ryder did not bowl sufficiently to save the other three, for Hendry, Grimmett, and Ironmonger were the only recognized bowlers available. The fieldsmen worked like Trojans and there was unexpectedly good team work considering the exacting position. The medium-paced bowling was innocuous but Grimmett battled ceaselessly and untiringly. Jardine was adversely criticized for not scoring more quickly, but I think he played correctly to keep his end intact.

Chapman's closure was wise. It forced Ponsford and Woodfull to open at eight minutes to five, and the hope was that Larwood and Tate would repeat their first innings performance. Ponsford on this occasion took strike, but for the third time failed against Larwood. Previously he had been beaten by the pace of the Notts express but on this occasion he was at fault in not getting behind the bat to the ball from which Duckworth caught him. He had swung one bumping delivery safely over the square-leg umpire's head for two, but the next ball rose over the off stump. Ponsford jumping slightly to get over it snicked it to the wicket keeper. The second appeal against the light was successful at ten minutes past five. The players were tired, but it was not until half an hour afterward that stumps were drawn.

FIFTH DAY

Heavy rain fell during the night. When Woodfull and Kippax resumed in the morning the pitch was soft, and both Larwood and Tate were able to make the ball kick dangerously. Many of the deliveries cut pieces out of the doubly difficult wicket, but to attribute to the pitch sole responsibility for the *débâcle*



HENDRY SNICKS ONE FROM TATE BETWEEN GEARY AND CHAPMAN FOR 4

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

FIRST TEST MATCH

would be quite incorrect. In a little more than an hour the remaining seven Australian wickets fell like ninepins. The innings closed for 66, and Australia had suffered the greatest defeat in the history of Test cricket. It was a dismal procession. Kippax's wicket was the first to fall. He made several well-timed drives past Hobbs and then endeavoured to force Larwood's sharply-rising balls high over mid-on's head. It was to one of these strokes that he succumbed. It was a free-shouldered shot but he got too far under the ball, and Larwood, who held four catches during the morning, walked back level with the stumps in time for the ball's descent. Ryder opened his shoulders in desperation to Tate and skied the ball. Oldfield was out in a precisely similar manner, then White came on to take four wickets for 7 runs as the batsmen appeared to give up the fight. It was a shocking submission to England's dominance. Had anyone been able to stay with Woodfull a different story might have been written. His was a valiant effort and in carrying his bat through the innings he accomplished the feat previously performed only by R. Abel for England in 1891, J. E. Barrett for Australia in 1890, and Warren Bardsley for Australia at Lord's in 1926.

The figure history of the tragedy is:

ENGLAND

First Innings

J. B. Hobbs, run out	49
H. Sutcliffe, c. Ponsford, b. Gregory	38
C. P. Mead, l.b.w., b. Grimmett	8
W. R. Hammond, c. Woodfull, b. Gregory	44
D. R. Jardine, c. Woodfull, b. Ironmonger	35
E. Hendren, c. Ponsford, b. Ironmonger	169
A. P. F. Chapman, c. Kelleway, b. Gregory	50
M. W. Tate, c. Ryder, b. Grimmett	26

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

H. Larwood, l.b.w., b. Hendry	70
J. C. White, l.b.w., b. Grimmett	14
G. Duckworth, not out	5
Leg byes 10, no-balls 3	13
<hr/>	
Total	521

Second Innings

J. B. Hobbs, l.b.w., b. Grimmett	11
H. Sutcliffe, c. Oxenham (sub.), b. Ironmonger	32
W. R. Hammond, c. Thompson (sub.), b. Iron- monger	28
C. P. Mead, l.b.w., b. Grimmett	72
D. R. Jardine, not out	65
E. Hendren, c. Ponsford, b. Grimmett	45
A. P. F. Chapman, c. Oldfield, b. Grimmett	27
M. W. Tate, c. Bradman, b. Grimmett	20
H. Larwood, c. Ponsford, b. Grimmett	37
Leg byes 3, no-balls 2	5
<hr/>	
Total (8 wkts. dec.)	342

AUSTRALIA

First Innings

W. M. Woodfull, c. Chapman, b. Larwood	0
W. H. Ponsford, b. Larwood	2
A. Kippax, c. and b. Tate	16
H. L. S. Hendry, l.b.w., b. Larwood	30
C. E. Kelleway, b. Larwood	8
J. Ryder, c. Jardine, b. Larwood	33
D. G. Bradman, l.b.w., b. Tate	18
W. A. Oldfield, l.b.w., b. Tate	2
C. V. Grimmett, not out	7
H. Ironmonger, b. Larwood	4
J. M. Gregory, absent	0
Bye 1, leg bye 1	2
<hr/>	
Total	122

Second Innings

W. M. Woodfull, not out	30
W. H. Ponsford, c. Duckworth, b. Larwood	6
A. F. Kippax, c. and b. Larwood	15
H. L. Hendry, c. Larwood, b. White	6

FIRST TEST MATCH

J. Ryder, c. Larwood, b. Tate	1
D. G. Bradman, c. Chapman, b. White	1
W. A. Oldfield, c. Larwood, b. Tate	5
C. V. Grimmett, c. Chapman, b. White	1
H. Ironmonger, c. Chapman, b. White.	0
J. M. Gregory, absent	0
C. E. Kelleway, absent	0
No-ball	1
Total	66

BOWLING ANALYSIS

ENGLAND

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts
Gregory	41	2	142	3
Grimmett	40	2	167	3
Kelleway	34	9	77	0
Ironmonger	44·3	18	79	2
Ryder	6	2	23	0
Hendry	10	1	20	1

Kelleway bowled 5 no-balls

Second Innings

Hendry	27	6	79	0
Grimmett	44·1	8	131	6
Ironmonger	50	20	85	2
Ryder	14	3	42	0

Ryder bowled 2 no-balls

AUSTRALIA

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	14·4	4	32	6
Tate	21	6	50	3
Hammond	15	5	38	0

Second Innings

Larwood	7	0	30	2
Tate	11	3	26	2
White	6·3	2	7	4
Hammond	1	0	2	0

Larwood bowled 1 no-ball

THAT'S THAT—FIRST TEST LESSONS

REGARDING the first rout of Australia's forces I came to the following conclusions:

That on the first day Australia appeared to have England "in the cart," but could not sustain the pressure, and gradually weakened and died.

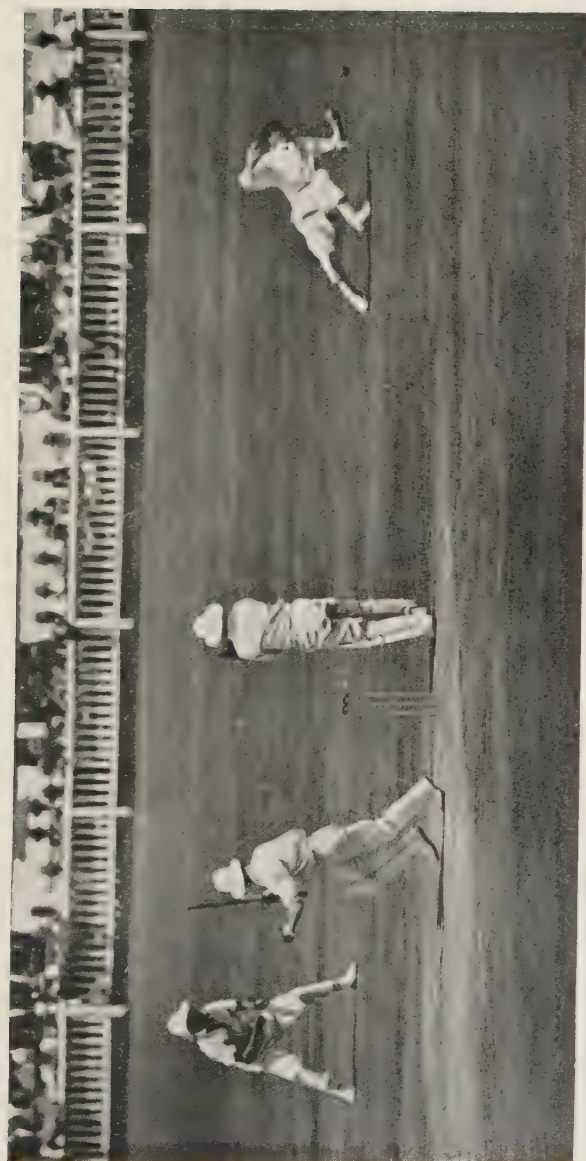
That the Australian batsmen made an awful mess of things. Other teams, however, have done the same. That they need much practice against class bowling on good as well as bad wickets.

That some of them must grip the bat tight, shut their teeth, and courageously get well behind Tate and Larwood's bowling, sit on them, and tire them out, to achieve success. They must remember that a solid front, safe, intelligent, and resourceful batting takes the pace, sting, and ginger out of the attackers.

That instead of stepping across the wicket, meeting the ball with full face of the bat, they retreat, *i.e.*, draw away to the leg side, and try to cut with a cross bat, with fatal consequences.

That some of them try to glance the wrong ball to fine leg, instead of facing it four-square and punching it past mid-on. Their knowledge of tactics is so crude that they allow a silly square-leg to destroy their initiative, and frighten and cramp them into impotence and disaster.

That our running between wickets is shocking. That our batsmen lose many runs between the wickets for want of understanding, and intelligent co-operation in calling. That they must rely upon the judg-



CHAPMAN DIVING AFTER A SNICK BY GRIMMETT OFF HAMMOND

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

FIRST TEST LESSONS

ment of the runner facing the ball, and respond without fail to his quiet call "Come again" or "Two in it" as they pass. That the first run of a stroke into the country must be made quickly, in case the fieldsman fumbles, when there is an easy two. Matches have been won by very narrow margins.

That Jack Gregory's loss to Australia is a cricket tragedy.

That the majority of our bowlers are too mechanical. There is an absence of spin, variation, flight, and planning. They bowl the batsmen in, instead of bowling them out. That most of them have lost their youthful energy, stamina, and nip off the pitch; they are unable to stand the strain of long, hard-fought contests, and have seen their best days.

That most of our fieldsmen are slow to anticipate, lethargic in movement, and have lost their snap. Some of them never had any. They failed lamentably and should not be called upon to occupy specialists' positions.

That combination, enthusiasm, and a greater measure of general palship on and off the field would develop comradeship, personal understanding, and a finer team spirit.

That a higher standard of efficiency would be achieved if each unit would give his physical and mental powers for the benefit of the whole team.

That new-comers should not have to ask for advice. It is the captain's job to give it without request. A kindly word and tons of help and encouragement are never out of place.

That Australia needs new blood, and a lot of it.

That it would be wise to think less of the present, and develop a team for the future; there would be a fourfold dividend. That the lessons of 1926 have

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

been disregarded. That 1930 is at hand, and the writing is on the wall.

That Test cricket is a serious and strenuous business, and, as in England, our team should have a room exclusive to themselves where they may retire at any time from inquisitive people, autograph hunters, pavilion cricket captains, and numberless other pests. During the match the weary ones were compelled to seek peace in their room or in the street. Even though a player may be anxious of the selectors' decision, he should not be compelled to wait for it in an hotel lounge. To the uninitiated, it was suggestive of malefactors awaiting the fall of the guillotine.

That our selectors took twenty-four hours to drop two men and pick up three. That it is impossible to adequately improve the fielding without jeopardizing the bowling.

That the virility, youthful enthusiasm, and ability of a'Beckett, Bettington, and Nothling would be a source of strength to Australia.

That Chapman handled his bowlers admirably and placed his field with ability, but took a risk in relying upon four bowlers, which, if repeated, might be regretted. A better estimate of his capacity for leadership will be obtained under less favourable conditions.

That though Hammond and Jardine helped to wear down the Australian attack, they did not reproduce their magnificent Sydney batting exhibition.

That Larwood is on the verge of being a great all-rounder.

That White's average on the damaged wicket flattered his bowling, and disclosed our batting weakness.

That Hendren proved his Test temperament; is plucky, versatile, resourceful, brilliant, and one of the world's best batsmen.

FIRST TEST LESSONS

That Hobbs and Sutcliffe, England's great opening pair, have not yet struck form. What will happen when they do?

That Duckworth appeals too often, with a yell that would make a Red Indian envious, but is nevertheless a fine 'keeper.

That Australia was out-manceuvred, out-generalled, and out-played. We would have preferred that our team went down like men fighting to the last ditch, with green and gold nailed to the mast; then they might still retain our confidence. Cricketers of a former generation had their susceptibilities offended; some onlookers travelled 2000 miles from other States, others 800 miles from the depths of Queensland by modern and medieval transport; many had never seen a Test match, but it was Queensland's hour; at last they were to view a battle of giants; they came in hordes to witness a titanic struggle, and saw a pigmy struggling with a titan. Their pride in the courage and resourcefulness of their countrymen was grievously wounded by an unworthy exhibition. Woodfull stood alone like a beacon light in a foggy chasm of surrounding ineptitude. In racecourse phraseology, they didn't get a run for their money.

EIGHTH MATCH

VERSUS COMBINED COUNTRY

Played at Warwick, December 8 and 10

Result: England won by an innings and 169 runs

THE fixture following the first Test was played at Warwick, a city of the Darling Downs, against a combined team of players from the country centres of Queensland. To the Englishmen it afforded relaxation after a week of strenuous endeavour, for the home side provided little opposition to the wiles of Freeman, who took 15 wickets for 106 runs, and had plenty of opportunities of watching class batsmen at work. The country bowlers were flogged all over the field.

Fortunate in winning the toss, the countrymen were accounted for shortly after lunch for 128. Freeman took eight wickets for 32. The most impressive display was that of McCoombe, who subsequently gained a place in his State's Sheffield Shield side and made a century against South Australia. He followed his first innings score of 26 with a more finished display of timing and reached 45 in the second innings before being run out.

The English batsmen made merry. Sutcliffe got 77, but the exhilaration of the first day was provided by Tyldesley and Hammond. Their partnership yielded 156 for the fourth wicket. Tyldesley scored at the rate of one a minute, but Hammond made his 110 in just over an hour. Fours and sixes were plentiful, and England ended the day with 427 for six wickets. Next day Leyland and Duckworth carried

142



CHAPMAN CAUGHT AND STUMPED BY OLDFIELD IN THE FIRST TEST MATCH

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

COMBINED COUNTRY

ried on to similar effect. In association they contributed 95, Duckworth's total being 40. Leyland drove with immense vigour. Tate attempted to emulate his predecessors but was stumped early. The innings realized 510, and England was left with plenty of time to enforce an outright victory. Again Freeman was the destroyer after Hammond had taken the first wicket. The countrymen made a good start, having 87 on the board at lunch time for the loss of one wicket. Afterwards O'Shea had a sparkling 20 minutes' stay, gaining 38 of his 40 runs by strokes to and over the boundary. Then the side collapsed and was beaten by an innings and 169 runs. Jardine had an easy task in leading the visitors in the absence of Chapman and White.

COMBINED COUNTRY

First Innings

Cooper, run out.	.	.	.	.	.	.	0
McCoombe, c. Tyldesley, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	.	26
Peachey, st. Ames, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	.	38
Addison, c. Duckworth, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	.	6
Drews, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
Blaxland, c. Tyldesley, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	.	9
O'Shea c. Hammond, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	.	0
Leeson, l.b.w., b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	.	0
Frauenfelder, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	.	6
Broadfoot, b. Geary	.	.	.	.	.	.	8
Steinhort, not out	.	.	.	.	.	.	23
Sundries	.	.	.	.	.	.	11
Total	.	.	.	.	.	.	128

Second Innings

Peachey, b. Hammond	.	.	.	.	.	.	10
McCoombe, run out	.	.	.	.	.	.	45
Frauenfelder, st. Ames, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	.	47
O'Shea, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	.	40
Blaxland, c. Jardine, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	.	19
Leeson, c. Tyldesley, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	.	26

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Addison, b. Freeman	2
Cooper, b. Freeman	0
Drews, b. Leyland	17
Steinhort, c. Hammond, b. Freeman	0
Broadfoot, not out	3
Sundries	4
<hr/>	
Total	213

ENGLAND

J. B. Hobbs, c. Peachey, b. Cooper	15
H. Sutcliffe, c. O'Shea, b. Drews	77
E. Tyldesley, c. McCoombe, b. Blaxland	115
G. Geary, l.b.w., b. Broadfoot	7
W. R. Hammond, c. O'Shea, b. Drews	110
L. E. Ames, run out	26
G. Duckworth, b. Cooper	40
M. Leyland, not out	67
M. W. Tate, st. Leeson, b. Cooper	2
D. R. Jardine, c. Blaxland, b. Drews	24
A. P. Freeman, l.b.w., b. Drews	0
Sundries	27
<hr/>	
Total	510

BOWLING ANALYSIS

COMBINED COUNTRY

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Tate	4	1	8	0
Hammond	8	2	24	1
Geary	11	2	30	1
Freeman	11.1	3	32	8
Leyland	5	1	23	0

Second Innings

Tate	8	3	20	0
Hammond	8	0	42	1
Geary	11	3	47	0
Jardine	1	0	12	0
Freeman	10	1	74	7
Duckworth	1	0	13	0
Leyland	0.5	0	1	1

COMBINED COUNTRY

ENGLAND

				Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Steinhort	.	.	.	14	0	81	0
Cooper	.	.	.	14	1	95	3
McCoombe	.	.	.	2	0	12	0
Broadfoot	.	.	.	18	0	106	1
Drews	.	.	.	17.4	0	103	4
Addison	.	.	.	3	0	25	0
Blaxland	.	.	.	4	0	47	1
Frauenfelder	.	.	.	1	0	14	0

THE SECOND TEST MATCH

Played at Sydney December 14-20

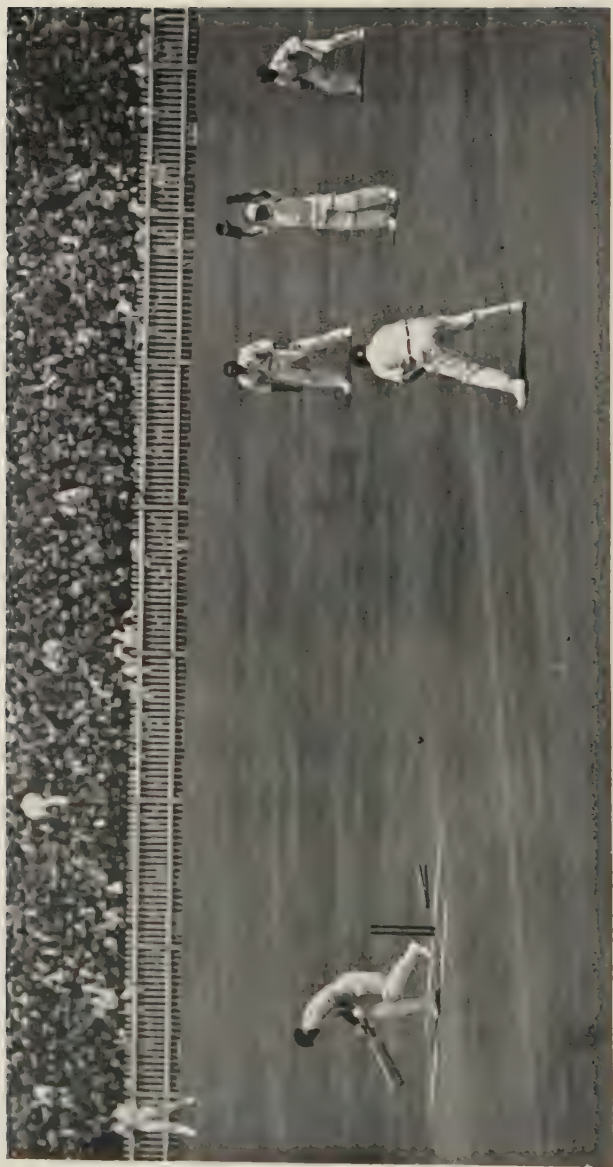
Result: England won by eight wickets

THE Australians were given further lessons during the second Test match, which was lost by eight wickets, but a comparatively fine record during the second innings had a heartening effect, and the subsequent Tests were invested in consequence with greater interest.

FIRST DAY

The match opened in beautiful weather, fine, warm, and tempered by a cool north-easterly breeze. When Ryder won the toss it was recognized with relief that Australia had drawn first blood. An advantage had been gained which in some measure could be regarded as counteracting the English bowling superiority. The winning of the toss is considered to be worth one hundred runs because there is always a chance of the wicket cutting unexpected capers during a fourth innings. Then the batsmen, however expert, have to face a difficult proposition. It is harder to make runs in these circumstances than when the position of the game is satisfactory and the batsmen are untrammelled with responsibility.

Australia's openers on this occasion were Woodfull and Richardson. They began to collect runs steadily and with due enterprise, after first withstanding England's powerful opening battery. The wicket at the southern end was somewhat bare of grass, which was insufficient for a match of long duration. Larwood's



RICHARDSON BOWLED BY LARWOOD FOR 27

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

SECOND TEST MATCH

short balls lifted head high to the dismay and apprehension of the onlookers. They were, however, not really dangerous, as the batsmen were able to stoop and allow the ball to pass harmlessly overhead. Richardson luckily snicked Larwood over the heads of the slips, but he was not deterred from his aggressive policy. Larwood occasionally kept low. These balls were more dangerous, as they were liable to be dragged on to the stumps. Chapman again worked quick changes, using Larwood and Tate as his shock bowlers. Both Woodfull and Richardson used their feet to get out to the pitch of White's deliveries. Previously the Australian batsmen had been on the look-out for an imaginary leg break, a policy which had cramped their play and had destroyed enterprise. Early hopes of a big first wicket stand were shattered when Larwood bowled Richardson with a good length ball, which kept low and turned from the off, and this reverse was followed shortly afterward by the unfortunate, now historic, incident associated with Kippax's dismissal. Geary was the bowler. Kippax attempted a leg glance. The ball hit his left pad as he was swinging his leg into position more than a foot outside the leg stump. His stance was almost too wide for the making of a fast stroke and the ball was deflected on to the wicket. It happened to be the last ball of the over. The umpire at the bowlers' end walked to his position at square-leg. Apparently he had not been appealed to. It was with him that a decision, if any was needed, rested. The English fieldsmen congregated round Kippax's end and White, who was in charge of the attack at the other end, had the ball, which he was tossing about as the players expected the batsman's retirement. Duckworth caused more delay by his action in making it par-

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

ticularly clear that the ball had not touched him. The square-leg umpire approached, and was asked: "Do you know what happened?" His reply was that Kippax had been bowled off his pads. Kippax went out. The unfortunate part of the affair was that, if an appeal had to be made, it should not have been made to the square-leg umpire. But if the square-leg umpire's remark was responsible for the departure of Kippax, and if it were interpreted as a decision on appeal, then the decision was entirely wrong. A decision should have been sought from the umpire at the bowler's end. Subsequently the Board of Control asked the umpires for their version of the incident but refused to disclose the umpires' statements or to give any report on the matter.

The incident cast a gloom over the crowd, but there was excitement simmering to such an extent that Ponsford's entry passed almost unnoticed. He opened more confidently than in any previous innings against the visitors, and displayed freedom, especially against White. He had made one when the players adjourned for lunch. He had to take the first over after the interval from his *bête noire* of the season. He was cheered vociferously as he turned one from the fast bowler, and again as he made a similar stroke during the next over. Then he was struck on the left hand by a ball which made great pace from the pitch and he retired from the field. It transpired that he had fractured a small bone and it soon became known that he would be unable to take further part in the match. Actually the injury was sufficiently severe to keep Ponsford out of the game for the rest of the season.

It was after a delay of five minutes that Hendry appeared. Chapman greeted him half way to the creases to receive news of Ponsford's misfortune.



HENDRY BOWLED BY GEARY FOR 37

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

SECOND TEST MATCH

Hendry did not find much difficulty in negotiating the attack and batted with skill for nearly an hour and a half before he was bowled by Geary. He seemed to lose sight of the ball.

Woodfull from the outset had batted with definite, grim purpose, wearing down the first line of offence. He sat on the bat and showed impenetrable defence until a low straight ball from Geary found his leg in front. His innings had been invaluable but, with Ponsford a casualty, it meant that half the side was out for 153. Ryder stemmed the tide of adversity by adopting forcing tactics. He endeavoured to play his natural game and his strokes were particularly free. He lost Nothling very early after the tea interval. The Queenslander was beaten by the sheer pace of a good length ball. Oldfield and Grimmett scored fairly freely from bowlers who were showing signs of tiredness, but Grimmett committed suicide by attempting a second run. Both Oldfield and Grimmett were far too impetuous and should have heeded one narrow escape from a run out when Tate nearly hit the stumps from deep mid-on. On the second occasion Tate threw down the wicket before Grimmett could gain his ground. It was a penalty for faulty judgment between wickets. Oldfield's innings was characteristically plucky. He was not afraid to hit the ball and, with Blackie in, ran for the strike. Stumps were drawn when the score was 251 for 9 wickets.

The Australian batting, generally speaking, was under international standard. It was neither aggressive nor enterprising and lacked personality, pugnacity, and the will to overcome opposition. The brilliance of the bowling of Larwood and Tate commanded respect in the early hours, but subsequently

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

fell away. Geary's figures for the day, five for 35, belied his actual merits. One cannot conceive that his methods should have reaped such a wonderful harvest. The long handle was needed to deal with him, but the Australians were too timorous. The day's cricket was again a triumph for England's bowlers and fieldsmen, although the out work was not any more impressive than that shown in Brisbane.

SECOND DAY

The second day's play was interrupted by a thunderstorm. It required only a few moments to complete Australia's innings for 253. Then from a tactical point of view England's slow batting prior to the lunch interval was incorrect and might have proved a most costly mistake. It was obvious when Hobbs and Sutcliffe walked out that a storm could be expected in the afternoon. Therefore this was the time to make as many runs as possible. Yet both men were always on the defensive and made only 36 during the period in which, with perfect safety, they could have scored double the number. Had sunshine followed the afternoon's rain England might have deeply regretted the lack of those extra runs before the interval. Hobbs was not sighting the ball well. Whether this was owing to the fact that he was "a year older to-day" it is difficult to say, but he did not seem at all confident against Nothling, the Queenslander, while Grimmett also kept the batsmen quiet. After lunch the light was poor. Sutcliffe fell a victim to the fourth ball he received. He was trapped by a good length delivery well away from the off stump, which he tried to cover-drive. It turned slightly from the leg and was snicked, Hendry's anticipation being responsible for an easy catch.



HOBBS STEPS OUT AND DRIVES GRIMMETT

Nothing at slip

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

SECOND TEST MATCH

It was in such a light as this that Australia sorely missed a fast bowler, even a mediocre fast bowler. Eventually there was an appeal against the light. It was interesting just before the appeal to hear the crowd roar its disapproval whenever Hammond and Hobbs commenced to walk toward each other between overs. The 'Hill' sensed that these consultations would lead to an appeal and there were cheers as the batsmen casually returned to their own ends. During the rain the crowd impatiently awaited a resumption. They are not like English spectators, who realize that rain, unless followed by sunshine, greatly handicaps the bowlers. Incidentally, the fairness of the crowd had been exemplified in the morning. The 'Hill' had risen to cheer Duckworth's magnificent catching of Ironmonger, the ball having been taken left-handed and having travelled so fast that the little wicket-keeper could not get both hands to it. In the adverse conditions after the resumption owing to the wet ball the Australian bowlers maintained a remarkable length. Grimmett, although the wicket was unfavourable to his leg breaks, kept command, fighting and turning admirably, until Hobbs snicked him into Oldfield's safe hands. The Australian fielding was surprisingly good, Richardson's work at silly point being better than anything seen during the tour. His safe, sure efforts in that position and his excellent anticipation at cover-point prevented many certain runs. Oldfield was more like his old self and kept excellently.

THIRD DAY

At the end of the third day's play England was in a commanding position with a lead of 167 runs and five wickets in hand. Only three wickets fell

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

during the day while 307 runs were being scored, and one of them was a run out. England's ascendancy was due mainly to Walter Hammond who, after having batted for an hour on the Saturday, defied the attack all day, and when stumps were drawn was 201. He had joined select company. R. E. Foster is the only other Englishman to have scored more than 200 in a match between England and Australia. Only three Australians have exceeded 200, W. L. Murdoch, S. E. Gregory, and J. Ryder.

The only effect which the rain on Saturday and Sunday had had was to bind the wicket, rendering it slower and more favourable to the batsmen than on the previous days. This was a distinct disadvantage to the Australian bowlers. Unfortunately for Australia, regularity of height had been restored, whereas on Saturday the wicket was fast, the rise of the ball uneven, with a certainty that but for rain these conditions would become more accentuated as the game progressed. In that event England's fourth innings task would have been rendered harder.

Jardine, with Hammond as his partner, was playing well when, failing to back up a call, he was thrown out. It is useless and dangerous to attempt to steal short runs when your partner is on his perch. Hammond had a field day with his off and cover drives, but Ryder blundered badly by not fielding a man on the off boundary square with the wicket while the medium-paced bowlers were operating. Hammond's square drives and cuts were properly placed, so that it was impossible for the off fielders to cover them. In this direction boundaries instead of singles were given away. While Hammond and Hendren were associated the game was gradually slipping away

SECOND TEST MATCH

from Australia. The great crowd applauded their strokes and, with equal impartiality, Richardson's magnificent fielding. Hendren again ably mastered the attack. He was never in doubt and helped Hammond to put England into a winning position. Before lunch the silly point was placed for this pair. This was an absurd method. It tended to make the mechanical medium-paced bowlers more mechanical and prevented the use of their slight possession of variation through a fear of bringing Richardson to sudden death. It gave the batsmen an opportunity of playing themselves in at a time when a measure of experimentation might have brought early disaster. Hammond is a great batsman. Confident and powerful, he was restrained at the outset, but subsequently his square and cover drives travelled like lightning from the bat. He has a beautiful, strong stroke to the straight ball a little short. This he punches past the bowler or through the covers. He had complete command of himself and the situation and proved he is one of the finest colts England has ever produced.

Before lunch the Australian fielding was better than had been anticipated, although it fell away to mediocrity later, when the bowling was thoroughly mastered. Richardson was a brilliant exception. He worked like a Trojan all day long, was ever swift and accurate with his returns, and was an object lesson and an inspiration to the whole team. It was a great error of judgment that he was not selected as a member of the Australian Eleven which toured England in 1926. Australia was clearly outplayed during the day and it was evident that nothing short of a miracle could save the game.

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

FOURTH DAY

When play was resumed on Tuesday Australia's hope lay in the capacity of her bowlers to come with a devastating rush, the first objective being the elimination of Hammond, the sheet anchor, who was holding the side together and inspiring confidence into his comrades. What happened however was that England was not dismissed until the total had reached 636, the highest score ever made in a Test match. Furthermore, every member of the Eleven made double figures, Sutcliffe, the champion of the last series of Tests, actually being the lowest scorer with 11 runs. Hammond was only 36 runs off R. E. Foster's record individual innings of 287 when he chopped a ball on to his wicket. Then for the third time since the Tests began Australia commenced an innings with but one hour left for play. Richardson's wicket was sacrificed and, when stumps were drawn, 344 runs were needed to save an innings defeat.

The set purpose of Hammond's partner was to hold an end while he slaughtered the opposition. The run of the play gave him opportunity to break Foster's record. The best method to defeat this object was to block his boundary strokes, giving him one run instead of four in an endeavour to compel him to alter his game, a course which sometimes proves fatal. Concentration on the dismissal of his less gifted partner was not an easy proposition. Hammond went on imperturbably and aggressively until he had passed 250. Then he commenced to scratch. He played back to a ball from Ironmonger, which turned slightly from leg and edged it back on to the leg stump. Possibly visions of breaking Foster's record were the cause of his lapse. Although he was



TATE BOWLING TO HENDRY IN THE SECOND TEST MATCH
Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

SECOND TEST MATCH

unsuccessful, Hammond has the satisfaction of knowing that his batting exposition was superior to that of his predecessor, Foster, who had continually snicked and mishit until he had passed the century. Hammond however played masterly cricket all

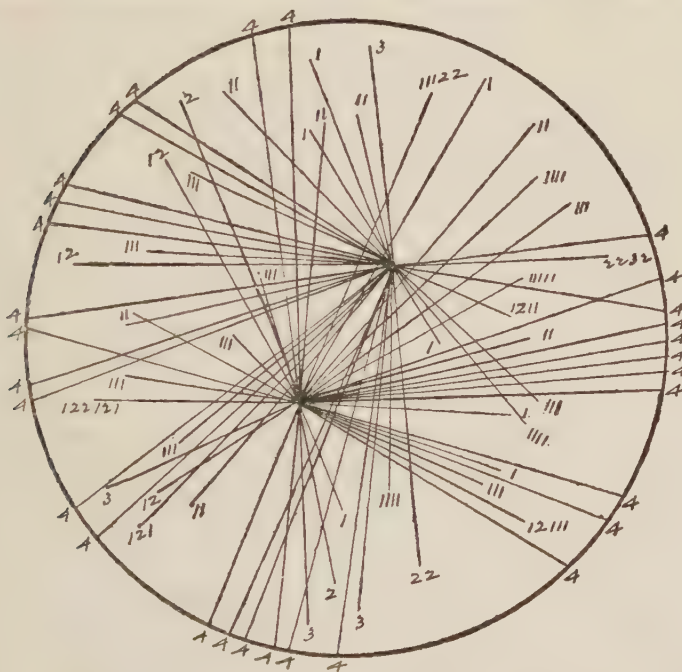


DIAGRAM OF HAMMOND'S FIRST INNINGS

Hammond's score of 251 runs, compiled in seven hours and thirty-one minutes comprised thirty 4's, four 3's, eighteen 2's, and eighty-three singles.

through. He had control of the situation, was certain in his strokes, which were full of force and well placed. His wrist work, in conjunction with his excellent timing, gave the spectators little chance to discern the strength behind the stroke. His display was the best ever seen from a new-comer to Australian wickets.

Geary's and Duckworth's solid batting against worn-out bowlers did not create a great impression

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

in respect of skill. Shades of Arthur Mailey! He rarely failed to upset the tail-enders. The bowling appeared to be innocuous. Duckworth and Geary both patiently patted the ball and waited for the loose ones on the leg side with the set purpose of increasing the weariness of their opponents. Runs came slowly but surely to increase Australia's burden. Duckworth's defence and confidence were unexpected. England's advantage was rammed home and rubbed in with a vengeance. The stroke which brought Geary to 50 was a cover drive off Hendry, Hammond-like in its execution. He was beaten by an outswerve from Blackie. Duckworth and White carried the score past the previous record amid melancholy so deep that the incident was almost unnoticed. Just as in Brisbane, the Australian bowlers had found it beyond their physical capabilities to sustain a long, continual effort. I have not previously seen bowlers so lifeless nor fieldsmen so leg weary. Ryder had a most difficult proposition to lead a team which was incapable of out-cricket up to international standard.

England's record score was not accomplished solely by her star batsman. Some of his less gifted comrades had risen unexpectedly to the occasion and had contributed more than their due share of runs. Everyone admired Duckworth of the small stature and the big heart. He had faced a crowd which had already given him a hostile reception, expressing their disapproval at his injudicious appeals with "*Quack, quack!*" With a Spartan-like spirit he faced the music until the bitter death, giving an object-lesson of the possibilities of determined mediocrity.



GRIMMETT CAUGHT BY CHAPMAN OFF GEARY
Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

SECOND TEST MATCH

FIFTH DAY

The fifth day's play however was responsible for the lightening of the gloom. Woodfull, Hendry, and Ryder removed all prospects of ignominious defeat and Australia, with five wickets in hand, was only 44 runs behind England's colossal total. England's attack was first defied, then thrust back, and finally battered almost to submission. The spectre of invincibility had been laid. Chapman pursued his usual tactics of quick changes. The policy of transferring bowlers from end to end, successfully applied hitherto, proved ineffective. Woodfull and Hendry at the outset of their long journey adopted safety-first tactics, getting well behind the bat. The four-square advance compelled the bowlers to resort to other methods, which necessarily favoured a faster scoring rate. Woodfull was strong in his on-side strokes. The features of Hendry's innings were his cover drives, leg glances, and pull shots. He went down the pitch to make many deliveries easier to negotiate. He was daring and showed plenty of initiative, and his display was like a cooling draught to a parched throat.

In an effort to effect a separation before lunch White placed Larwood close up at slip, in which position he was able almost to take the ball from the bat. In the afternoon the batsmen found it more difficult to penetrate a well-placed field. The bowlers were accurate. Hendry's was a great century, which ended just before the tea interval. He helped Woodfull to demonstrate that it was possible to keep out the attack. Woodfull's fine innings came to an inglorious end. He was playing as soundly as at any time in his stay of over four hours, when Australia's

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

fine fighting position was prejudiced by his call for an impossible run. He played the ball almost straight back to Tate and ran. Kippax sent him back, but it was far too late. The bowler had the ball when Woodfull was half way up the pitch and all he had

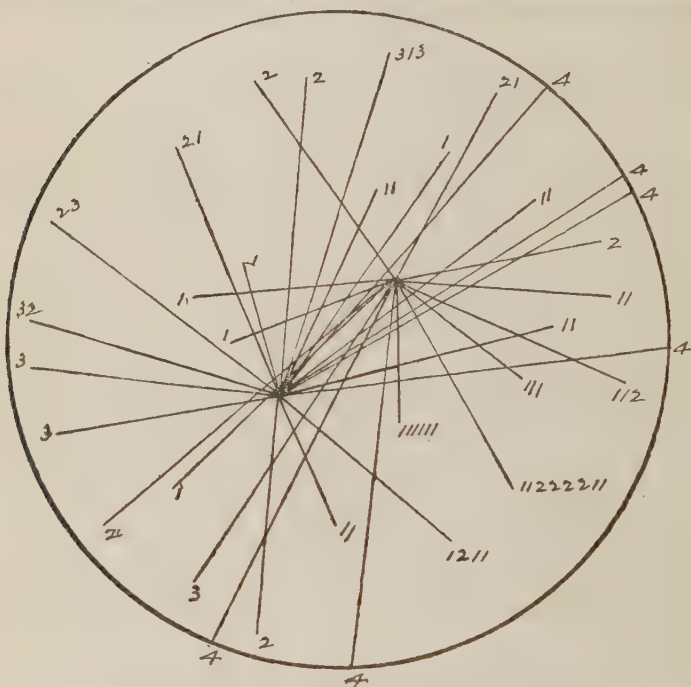


DIAGRAM OF WOODFULL'S SECOND INNINGS

Woodfull's score of 111 runs, compiled in four hours and eighteen minutes, was made up of six 4's, seven 3's, fifteen 2's, and thirty-six singles.

to do was to toss it easily to Duckworth. In characteristic fashion Woodfull had resolutely risen to the occasion. His dismissal was fatal to Australia's chances. Ryder played his natural game, hitting with tremendous power, and his daring aggression stimulated interest after the gloom that followed Woodfull's dismissal. It was an exhibition of magnificent fighting cricket throughout the day and had



WHITE MAKES THE WINNING HIT WITH A TAP TO THE ON OFF NOTHING
Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

SECOND TEST MATCH

a wonderful effect on the *moral* of the team in the later games. Chapman's tactics were generally appreciated. His side worked well until Ryder disturbed the combination. Tate was by far the best of the bowlers on a wicket which did not suit Larwood. The others were not impressive.

SIXTH DAY

Australia's hope to make an even more creditable fight, a hope founded on Wednesday's recovery, was dissipated by the dismissal of Ryder, upon whom everything depended. A steady commencement on the sixth day was essential. Once the batsmen had gained a good sight of the ball judicious aggression could follow. Public excitement ran high in view of the interesting possibilities presented, although the hope of ultimate victory was faint. Larwood sent down a short ball outside the leg stump, one apparently which simply could have been hit anywhere. Ryder attempted to lift it over long-leg's head, using the long handle instead of the short handle, and mistimed the stroke. He gave an easy chance to Chapman and retired crestfallen. After his great work on the previous day his downfall was something in the nature of an anti-climax. He had taken the edge off the attack and had taken advantage of tired bowling and weary fieldsmen, wasting no time in his determined punching of the bowlers. His one bad stroke was that to which he succumbed, the result of recklessness.

Nothling's running between wickets caused anxiety. The athletic Queenslander played a fine fighting knock but attempted a foolish second run and paid the penalty. It has taught him to respect Hendren. The Australian batsmen made unbelievably

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

silly mistakes. The running between wickets by both recognized stars and tailenders was school-boyish.

Duckworth's youthful enthusiasm brought him into conflict with the "Hill." His every creditable action they applauded, but his unjustified appeals they misunderstood and resented. There is no doubt he accomplished splendid work and has a great future, but he should restrain his ardour in seeking verdicts from the umpires. Australia left England only 15 runs to win, and when Geary and Tate appeared victory was accomplished.

There was no doubt that the match had been won by a team superior in every department. On the last day the Australian batting lacked the grim purpose and the mental grasp the situation demanded. Doggedness might not have won the Test, but it would have allowed the team to go down gloriously. It was obvious to me that Australia should scrap half its team, that youth should supersede some of the more experienced bowlers of the side. This was my view based on the conviction that the selectors should build up a side for the future. The lessons of 1926 cannot be disregarded. 1930 is at hand and the writing is on the wall.

It is only necessary to add that Larwood was again not impressive and that Tate is still the best and most dangerous bowler on Australian wickets. I think also that the Tate-Larwood combination might prove less destructive in the future Tests as the batsmen become more accustomed to their methods and wiles. England's fielding was excellent, Chapman again proving himself a giant.



THE RECORD TEST SCORE

The score board after England's first innings

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

SECOND TEST MATCH

AUSTRALIA

First Innings

W. M. Woodfull, l.b.w., b. Geary	68
V. Y. Richardson, b. Larwood	27
A. F. Kippax, b. Geary	9
W. H. Ponsford, retired hurt	5
H. L. Hendry, b. Geary	37
J. Ryder, l.b.w., b. Geary	25
O. E. Nothling, b. Larwood	8
W. A. Oldfield, not out	41
C. V. Grimmett, run out	9
D. J. Blackie, b. Geary	8
H. Ironmonger, c. Duckworth, b. Larwood	1
Byes 4, leg byes 9, wides 2	15
Total	253

Second Innings

W. M. Woodfull, run out	111
V. Y. Richardson, c. Hendren, b. Tate	0
H. L. Hendry, l.b.w., b. Tate	112
A. F. Kippax, l.b.w., b. Tate	10
J. Ryder, c. Chapman, b. Larwood	79
O. E. Nothling, run out	44
W. A. Oldfield, l.b.w., b. Tate	0
C. V. Grimmett, c. Chapman, b. Geary	18
D. J. Blackie, not out	11
H. Ironmonger, b. Geary	0
Sundries	12
Total	397

ENGLAND

First Innings

J. B. Hobbs, c. Oldfield, b. Grimmett	40
H. Sutcliffe, c. Hendry, b. Ironmonger	11
W. R. Hammond, b. Ironmonger	251
D. R. Jardine, run out	28
E. Hendren, c. Richardson, b. Blackie	74
A. P. F. Chapman, c. Ryder, b. Grimmett	20
H. Larwood, c. Ryder, b. Grimmett	43
G. Geary, l.b.w., b. Blackie	66
M. W. Tate, l.b.w., b. Blackie	25
G. Duckworth, not out	29

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

J. C. White, st. Oldfield, b. Hendry	39
Byes 2, leg byes 3, wides 4, no-ball 1	10

Total	636
-----------------	-----

Second Innings

G. Geary, b. Hendry	8
M. W. Tate, c. Bradman (sub.), b. Hendry	4
G. Duckworth, not out	2
J. C. White, not out	2

Total (2 wks.)	16
--------------------------	----

BOWLING ANALYSIS

AUSTRALIA

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	26·2	4	77	3
Tate	21	9	29	0
White	38	10	79	0
Geary	18	5	35	5
Hammond	5	0	18	0

Geary bowled 2 wides

Second Innings

Larwood	35	5	105	1
Tate	46	14	99	4
Geary	31·4	11	55	2
White	30	5	83	0
Hammond	9	0	43	0

Hammond bowled 1 wide

ENGLAND

First Innings

Nothling	42	15	60	0
Grimmett	64	14	191	2
Ironmonger	68	21	142	2
Blackie	59	10	148	4
Hendry	23·1	4	52	1
Ryder	11	3	22	0
Kippax	5	3	11	0

Hendry bowled 4 wides and Ironmonger 1 no-ball

Second Innings

Nothling	4	0	12	0
Hendry	3	2	4	2

JACK HOBBS' BIRTHDAY PRESENT

INTEREST in the *personnel* of the English team was manifested immediately the 1928 season opened. It began as a small spark which gradually grew in volume and was fanned by public interest into a mighty flame before the selection was completed. First of all it shone on Jack Hobbs. Everyone knew of his mighty deeds and desired to witness a repetition of them. Yet there was a doubt in the mind of every enthusiast as to whether he could reveal again his consistency and batting genius. There were other swallows in the summer, but Hobbs is 'Hobbs,' and it was felt that he was badly needed to help trounce those Australians. Questions were asked with bated breath, betraying the national anxiety. "Will Hobbs strike form this season?" . . . "Will he go to Australia?" . . . and, saddest of all, "Will *Anno Domini* beat him?" . . . for what is England without "Our Jack"? Men in pyjamas with spectacles and watery noses eagerly scanned the newspapers by the dim light of a cold and misty early May morning to extract a crumb of comfort that all was well with Hobbs from the reports of the previous day's cricket. Some cricketers linger too long on the stage. The hero of yesterday walks, scantily clothed, in the threadbare garments of a "has been." Not so Hobbs. He is as necessary to England as salt is to a boiled egg. One could almost hear a universal prayer during the nightly national devotions, "Give our Jack health and strength. Let him blossom forth with renewed and fuller richness than ever and satisfy our sporting souls."

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

If this is a reflection of the hopes of England during that season of team construction, it has its counterpart in the universal satisfaction expressed throughout Australia when Hobbs' selection was announced. No English cricketer could have been assured of a more cordial welcome. His heroic deeds on behalf of the Mother Country were legion. Sincerity was the keynote of the receptions accorded him as he took the field from State to State round the Commonwealth in the preliminary matches of the tour. The enthusiasm he inspired was effervescent and was destined to bubble over in one of the most extraordinary demonstrations ever witnessed on a sporting arena.

Jack Hobbs entered his 47th year during the progress of the Second Test match. Some days beforehand a correspondent had suggested in the columns of *The Sydney Sun* the presentation of a birthday gift to the famous batsman. The idea was taken up with alacrity, and a "Bobs for Hobbs" fund was organized by the newspaper, with instantaneous success. I felt that I was signally honoured when I was asked to make the presentation. It was on the Saturday afternoon in the presence of 58,466 spectators, at that time the biggest crowd in the history of the cricket world. There was reason for gloom because of Australia's bad start. Moreover rain had driven the players off the field just before three o'clock. The presentation was made on the cricket arena at the usual hour for the tea adjournment. I handed to England's champion a wallet of notes and a boomerang on which was a gold shield inscribed:

"To John Berry Hobbs on his 46th birthday, from friends and admirers in N.S.W."

I felt that the small tribute I paid to his great cricketing ability was all too inadequate. Immedi-



M. A. NOBLE MAKING THE BIRTHDAY PRESENTATION TO HOBBS

Photo Herbert H. Fisterick, Sydney

JACK HOBBS' BIRTHDAY PRESENT

ately thousands of members sang "For he's a jolly good fellow," and Jack appeared to be temporarily bewildered. His immediate reply was brief, but by now the crowd was insistent. A mighty roar broke out from all round the arena. It was obvious that the public would not be satisfied without an opportunity to identify itself at much closer quarters with the reception accorded by the members. Linking arms with me the master batsman walked round the ground. Cheer upon cheer rang out with a fusillade of hand clapping and hands were stretched over the fence to shake hands with the man who, it was generally recognized, was playing his last Test match in Sydney. One man jumped over the fence to offer his greetings, and farther round a youngster ran on to the field with a bat, which was readily autographed. The wonderful feature of the demonstration was its spontaneity. It was a triumphant march which will live in the memory of all those present on a great occasion. Subsequently, in an interview with a representative of *The Sun*, Hobbs said he was deeply touched by the magnitude of the reception.

"I never dreamed," he said, "that people would do such a thing for a visiting cricketer. I cannot imagine it happening in any other part of the world. I will buy a portable wireless set with the money subscribed, and have the boomerang placed upon it. So I will always remember my 'friendly enemies on the Hill,' if such a reminder is necessary."

The whole occasion was the culminating point in proof of Hobbs' deserved popularity with Sydney crowds. His subsequent reception in Melbourne after having made a century in his "Last Test" set an Australian seal on the esteem in which he has always been held 13,000 miles away from his homeland.

TENTH MATCH

VERSUS NEWCASTLE AND HUNTER RIVER DISTRICT

Played at Newcastle, December 21 and 22

Result: Drawn

THE only fixture between the second and third Tests was at Newcastle against a team from the Newcastle and Hunter River District. For the first time during the tour the Englishmen were led on the first innings. Hobbs, Sutcliffe, Hammond, and Jardine, the first four batsmen of the side, were rested, and there is no doubt that the mood in which the match was begun was one of relaxation. Nevertheless there were other factors which contributed to England's indifferent showing.

The match extended over two days, and the home side closed its innings with 350 for nine wickets and dismissed the visitors for 281. The match was a personal triumph for R. H. Bettington, whose claims, at that time, for inclusion in the Australian Eleven were being earnestly advocated in some quarters. He made 53, started England's collapse, to finish with four wickets for 96, and held three catches, one at slip, one on the fence, and the other a splendidly anticipated effort at forward short-leg which concluded the innings.

Much of the credit for the home team's fine performance is due to E. P. Barbour, the former Sydney Grammar School and New South Wales representative, who led the side. He has taken little part in representative cricket since the War, but his residence

NEWCASTLE AND DISTRICT

in the Newcastle District has been responsible to a big degree for the improvement in the local standard.

It was noticeable when the English slow bowlers were operating that the young Newcastle batsmen left their creases in daring style. To score 350 in 277 minutes was a very fine achievement, even though Larwood was resting an injured shoulder. Then when the Englishmen were at the wickets Barbour handled his attack with great skill. Apparently he sensed a dislike among the Englishmen for slow bowling, and he always had a bowler of the leg-break or googly type operating at one or other end. Barbour's field placements indicated previous experience. Chapman could secure only one boundary in a stay of nearly half an hour and at last swished desperately at a ball on the off, to be dismissed.

In the Newcastle and Hunter River innings the batsmen who showed most promise were Osland and Henderson. They were aggressive. Moy was run out when batting attractively and Cummins, a stylist, was bowled by Tate before he had settled down. The visitors lost five for 65 before Ames and Tate came to the rescue. Then missed chances enabled Larwood to make a breezy 92, and Geary and Duckworth added runs freely for the last wicket. Bettington at one stage had three wickets for 11 off six overs. Subsequently Larwood, Tate, and Geary were missed off him. Not one was a difficult catch. Another bowler to impress was C. Hill, a medium paced left-hander with an easy action. He kept a fine length, turned from the off to the right-handed batsmen, and was treated with the greatest respect.

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

NEWCASTLE AND HUNTER RIVER

F. S. Cummins, b. Tate	.	.	.	.	.	3
O. Osland, c. Geary, b. White	.	.	.	.	.	76
W. Moy, run out	.	.	.	.	.	18
F. Henderson, st. Ames, b. Hendren	.	.	.	.	.	60
R. H. Bettington, b. Hendren	.	.	.	.	.	53
E. P. Barbour, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	22
D. Davis, c. White, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	37
A. C. Bramble, c. Hendren, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	16
R. Oakes, st. Ames, b. Freeman	.	.	.	.	.	22
E. O'Brien, not out	.	.	.	.	.	19
C. Hill, not out	.	.	.	.	.	17
Sundries	.	.	.	.	.	7
Total (9 wks. dec.)						350

ENGLAND

E. Tyldesley, b. Bettington	.	.	.	.	13
A. P. F. Chapman, c. Cummins, b. Hill	.	.	.	.	19
C. P. Mead, c. and b. Bettington	.	.	.	.	6
L. Ames, c. Bettington, b. Oakes	.	.	.	.	30
A. P. Freeman, l.b.w., b. Bettington	.	.	.	.	0
E. Hendren, b. Hill	.	.	.	.	2
M. W. Tate, c. Davis, b. Oakes	.	.	.	.	49
J. C. White, c. Osland, b. Bettington	.	.	.	.	12
H. Larwood, c. Bettington, b. O'Brien	.	.	.	.	92
G. Geary, not out	.	.	.	.	23
G. Duckworth, c. Bettington, b. Oakes	.	.	.	.	18
Sundries	.	.	.	.	17
Total	.	.	.	.	281

BOWLING ANALYSIS

NEWCASTLE AND HUNTER RIVER

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Tate	19	5	54	1
White	27	9	71	1
Freeman	29	1	118	4
Geary	18	3	45	0
Mead	6	0	30	0
Hendren	5	0	25	2

NEWCASTLE AND DISTRICT

ENGLAND

				Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Hill				24	6	55	2
Henderson				5	0	17	0
Bettington				27	3	96	4
O'Brien				16	1	59	1
Oakes				6·3	1	22	3
Moy				2	0	15	0

THE THIRD TEST MATCH

Played at Melbourne, December 29 to January 5

Result: England won by three wickets

INTENSE interest was manifested in the third Test match, for upon its result depended the destiny of the Ashes. It was a remarkable game, for fortunes fluctuated throughout its duration of seven days. England eventually won by three wickets and thus retained the Ashes.

The Australian selectors had originally chosen thirteen players. A spirit of optimism pervaded the public, as it was felt that the new team would give greater satisfaction because of the infusion of new blood. Cricket was the topic everywhere. In the streets, in offices, and in the clubs it was recognized that the match would prove the turning point, the parting of the ways, either establishing England's supremacy or giving Australia a chance of snatching victory and recovering the Ashes in the subsequent games.

The winning of the toss considerably enhanced Australia's chances, for the wicket was wonderfully good, perhaps the best I have ever seen. Many reputations have been shattered and many promising careers cut short owing to the idiosyncrasies of the Melbourne wicket before lunch on the first day. The pitch has frequently proved multi-heighted and multi-paced during that period. After lunch the balance is usually restored and becomes, from a stroke-making point of view, probably the best in the world. The ball rises higher and more regularly, obviating

THIRD TEST MATCH

the batsmen's necessity to stoop for the square and late cut. They can stand up to make their shots with greater ease and power. The advantage of a hundred runs, which I estimate the winning of the toss to be worth, is more marked on the Melbourne ground than anywhere else. A blazing sun hardens and cracks the surface, giving attacking bowlers an opportunity to revel in the wicket's deterioration.

FIRST DAY

True to its reputation, the wicket showed qualities of variation before lunch. Larwood and Tate lifted dangerously with good length deliveries, one from Tate going high over the heads of the slips to the boundary off the shoulder of Woodfull's bat. He was subsequently dismissed from a similar ball which he cocked up to Jardine. Woodfull had opened with Richardson. I consider it inadvisable for the South Australian Captain to begin an innings, as his defence is slightly unsound against good bowling with a new ball and a disconcerting swing. Like Ponsford, he does not move across to the off with the right foot and get well behind the ball with the bat in front of the body against the English bowlers at the commencement, and thus fails to wear down the attack. Richardson went for three, caught by Duckworth off Larwood, and Woodfull for seven—another disastrous start. Hendry helped to keep out the invaders before lunch until one of Larwood's short balls came slower from the pitch and was cocked up. It was obvious to me that while Chapman was allowed to develop his attack by employing his shock bowlers his policy would be effective. He used Tate and Larwood for the purpose, giving them short spells of work and consequently conserving some of their

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

energy. The method of the Australian openers should have been to concentrate on upsetting these tactics by sound defensive batting, which would have had the effect of worrying Tate and Larwood into mediocrity. Larwood intentionally delivered many long hops in the hope that the batsmen would be guilty of mistiming. Hitherto he had been frequently successful in this object, and this was one of the reasons for the almost invariably disastrous commencements by Ryder's men.

Kippax and Ryder were partners after lunch and each made a century. It was refreshing to watch them assume the offensive, for hitherto the Australians had been too prone to allow the ball to hit the bat. They wore down England's shock bowlers and White was called upon to keep down the runs. Chapman's deployment of the field, while the left-hander was bowling to Kippax, embraced three men in the covers, a mid-off, a long-off, a man at straight hit, a square leg and a mid-on. The accuracy of White's deliveries combined with this field placement made it difficult for Kippax to penetrate the in-field and reach the boundary. For Ryder, long-off went to the straight hit position, and the latter fieldsman went across to long-on. The tactics were good. They effected a decrease in the scoring rate, blocking the strokes of both batsmen. Kippax made exactly a hundred; he reached the century to the accompaniment of the greatest roar of cheering ever heard on the Melbourne ground and then fell to an obvious trap. Larwood had previously placed men at deep fine and deep square-leg. Kippax swung at a short one, and Jardine, fine and a few yards from the fence, held a catch which came straight to his hands. Kippax had shown commendable restraint in waiting



LARWOOD BOWLING TO A'BECKETT IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

THIRD TEST MATCH

discreetly for the right ball to hit and made many splendid strokes full of power. His defence has improved. He played with a greater measure of certainty and watches the ball instead of playing at its pitch. He will be a valuable asset on English wickets.

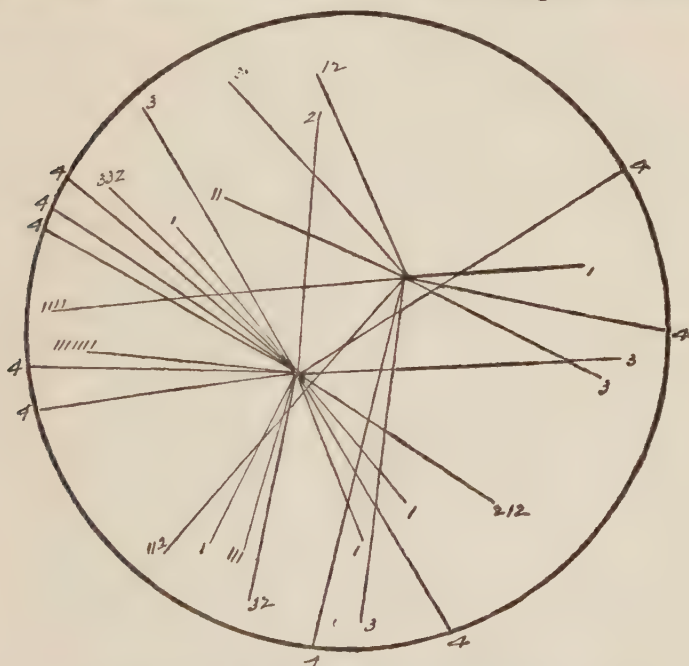


DIAGRAM OF KIPPAX'S FIRST INNINGS

Kippax's score of 100 runs, compiled in three hours and thirty-three minutes, was made up of nine 4's, eight 3's, seven 2's, and twenty-six singles.

He convincingly dissipated an impression prevalent in some quarters that he had not the temperament suited to a classic occasion. Ryder and he had saved the position, having taken heavy toll of the tired bowlers after the tea interval. Larwood had lost his pace and direction but Tate remained a great trier.

Rightly or wrongly, the opinion had been freely

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

expressed in Melbourne that, had not Kippax played his great innings in the match concluded a few days previously against Victoria, he would have been omitted from the Test team. His artistic fighting display endorsed the dictum "When you know a man

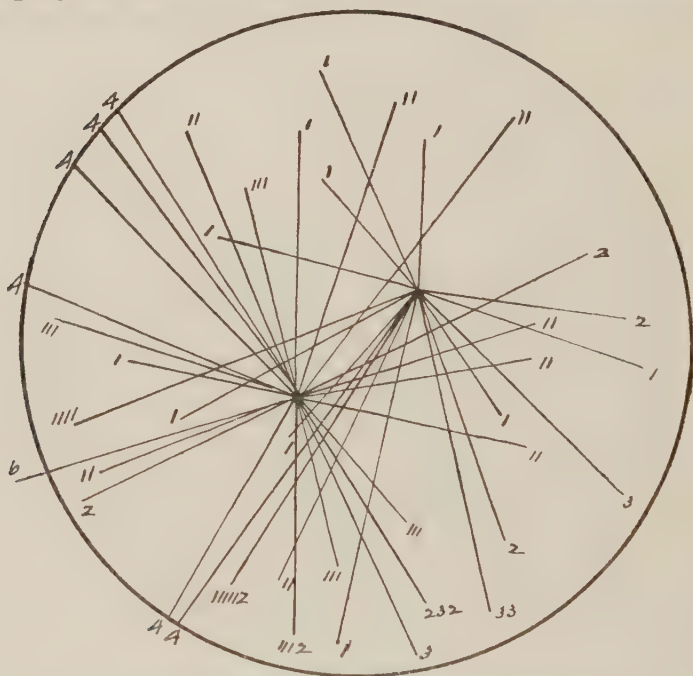


DIAGRAM OF RYDER'S FIRST INNINGS

Ryder was at the wickets for three hours and forty minutes for his score of 112 runs. He hit one 6, six 4's, five 3's, eight 2's, and fifty-one singles.

is a good player, stick to him. He will surely make good. Don't leave him out because of failures." In 1908 Victor Trumper made three ducks in succession but got 160 in the last Test.

Ryder could not have shouldered his responsibilities with greater credit. The Captain went in to face a situation fraught with anxiety when the public was resigned to another first innings failure. He accom-

THIRD TEST MATCH

plished the task of retrieving the position with fortitude, and showed defence, restraint, and judgment in combating the tactics of the opposition. He played Larwood and Tate with a straight bat and used his feet to drive White powerfully. I was surprised that he had learned to play two games. The cares of leadership have apparently developed and rounded off his latent batting capabilities. His partnership with Kippax had stimulated the *moral* of his teammates and acted as a tonic in the restoration of public confidence. In the five minutes after lunch they had punched Larwood, spoiling his length, direction, and average.

Bradman stayed with Ryder until stumps were drawn at 276 for 4 wickets, the Australian Captain being 111 not out. The English fielding had been excellent, the backing up superb and the men always in place. Hendren and Chapman were wonderfully active, fleet, and sure in every position. I cannot recall a day when there was greater public enthusiasm.

Although the Englishmen at this stage of the tour were becoming more accustomed to the Australian crowds, they still took them over-seriously. In view of the meagre success hitherto achieved by our men, it was scarcely a matter for wonder that their spirits were down to zero. The hilarious elation that manifested itself after Saturday's grand recovery was therefore understandable. The crowd's quips and jibes are not loaded with venom. Australians are born 'leg-pullers,' and those who attend cricket have a marvellous fund of humour and fairness. Their English brothers would sense this fairness in the barracking if they could remain more passive and unaffected under the influence of a bellicose demon-

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

stration. One admired Duckworth's calmness and continued skill during this and previous ordeals. Probably the wonderful little wicket-keeper was not unmindful of the generous applause which was invariably bestowed in appreciation of his activity, safety, sureness, and speed. I think it would be wise if the Captain restrained his youthful enthusiasm which sometimes creates a desire to appeal unnecessarily. It is this habit which acts as a spur to the crowd's disapproval, and a greater measure of self-control would lead to continued and unstinted applause for his work.

SECOND DAY

There were hopes that Ryder would continue his great fighting innings, but, as happened several times during the series, he was dismissed soon after the morning resumption, when he played a safety first shot at a ball going away from the leg stump which he could have leg-glanced or punched to the on. He added only one run to his Saturday's total when Hendren, close to the bat at forward short leg, snapped up a characteristic catch off Tate.

The Australian innings ended at 397 and the total would have certainly been much less but for a fine stand by Bradman and a'Beckett. It was interesting to watch the efforts of Tate and Geary and the movements of Duckworth to intrigue Bradman into a leg side trap. There were fieldsmen short and deep at fine-leg, square- and at forward short-leg, and Duckworth would move to the leg side as the bowler sent down a fast and good length ball outside the pads. The trap was unsuccessful. Bradman did not make the fatal fine-leg glance. At the beginning of his innings Bradman punched Tate's over-tossed de-



LARWOOD BOWLING TO WOODFULL

Kippax is Woodfull's partner and Hammond and Hendron are at square, leg and silly mid-on respectively.

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

THIRD TEST MATCH

liveries to the boundary and used square- and late-cuts with effect. Subsequently he retired into his shell, particularly against White's bowling. His 79 was a splendid achievement and proved that he was a budding champion. He forsook his usual vigorous methods. Perhaps the uncertainty he had experienced in regard to his selection contributed somewhat to the alteration in his style. He showed complete lack of education between wickets, missing many easy singles, and failed to rely on his partner's judgment when the call came from the other end. White over-tossed and short-pitched many deliveries without suffering, for there was no attempt on the part of the batsmen to spoil the field placement. I have not seen a comparatively easy bowler toss up so many deliveries of the "please hit me" type as did White on this occasion. The driving power of the Australians was appallingly weak. Defensive tactics are permissible when a team is in distress, but with 300 runs on the board livelier play was demanded. In his partnership with Bradman, a'Beckett was confident. He has an erect stance and uses a straight blade which, however, is sometimes too far removed from the body to be safe.

Chapman again placed his field skilfully and changed his bowlers cleverly. The fielding was excellent, Chapman, Hendren, Hammond, Jardine, and Tate being untiring and resourceful. Of the bowlers, Geary was fortunate, although he kept a good length. Larwood resorted to the doubtful policy of bowling at the body, with fieldsmen at short square-leg, short fine-leg, and deep fine-leg, and Duckworth standing back and wide. The tactics were evidence of weakness.

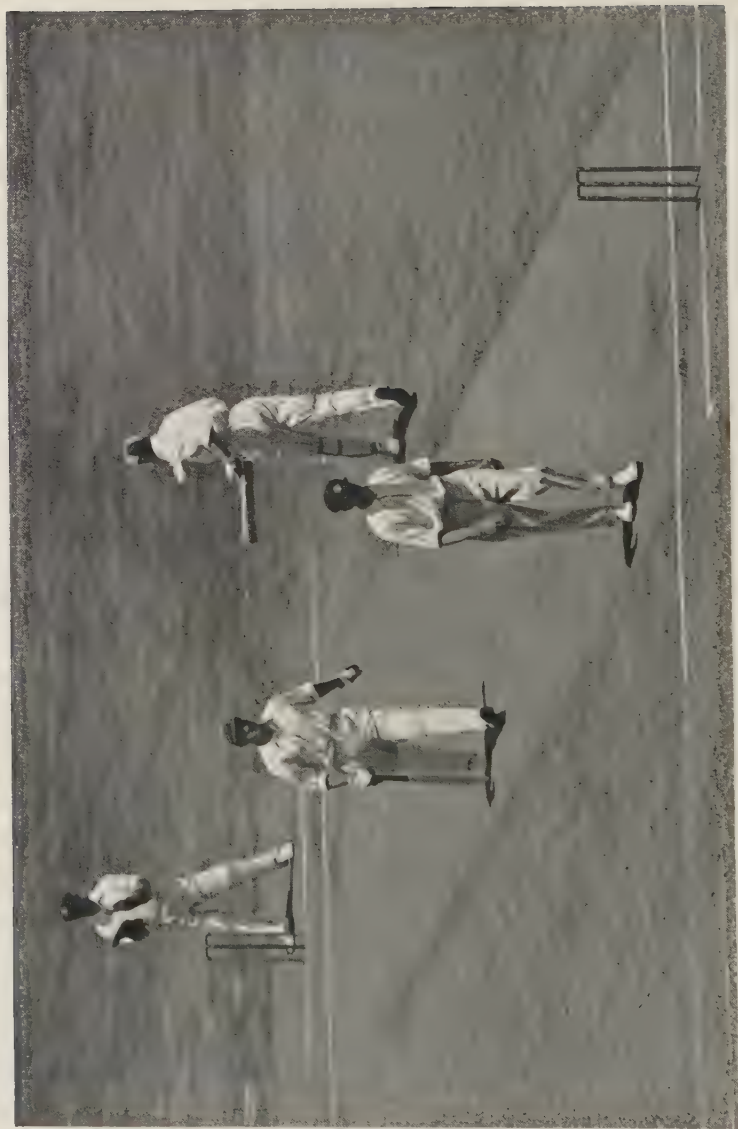
Before stumps were drawn England had lost Hobbs

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

for 47 runs. Hobbs gave a chance to Oldfield from a ball which was wide of the off stump. Only 168 runs were scored during the day. Yet there was intense interest and the crowd's behaviour was unsurpassed. It was a sorry exhibition of batting after the impressive display on the first day, and a greater measure of impatience at the unenterprising batting could well have been forgiven.

THIRD DAY

On the third day there was a big drop in the attendance, which was a clear reflection of public opinion in regard to the previous day's cricket. Hammond, 169 not out, and England, remained all day at the creases, the board showing 312 for 4 wickets at the drawing of stumps. Except for a few overs at the commencement, Hammond and Sutcliffe were on top. The Australian bowlers neglected to persevere with the attack on Hammond's obvious weakness—the leg stump. Grimmett made no attempt to initiate this policy, whereas by placing a mid-on, a forward short-leg, a square- and a fine-leg, a man deep and square, and a long-on he would have been able to cramp Hammond and compel him to take the risk of forcing his favourite shots toward cover. Blackie bowled at the middle and leg stumps and had a fine-leg, a forward square-leg, mid-on, long-leg and a man at straight-hit. The square-leg boundary was foolishly unprotected. Sutcliffe succumbed through playing a ball which lifted outside the off stump on to his wicket. He did not reveal the certainty of old, although his innings was an improvement of that in former matches of the tour. He was most useful in tiring the attack. Chapman went in instead of Hendren to force the pace. This



HAMMOND'S GREAT INNINGS IN THE THIRD TEST MATCH

179

Hammond's 200th run from a straight hit off Blackie. Blackie is returning to the bowling crease and Oldfield applauds

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

THIRD TEST MATCH

was a good move as rain seemed imminent. Both he and Hendren, however, were dismissed before stumps. Hammond was magnificent, and exploited powerful straight, cover and on drives and square-cuts. He established a complete mastery and did not

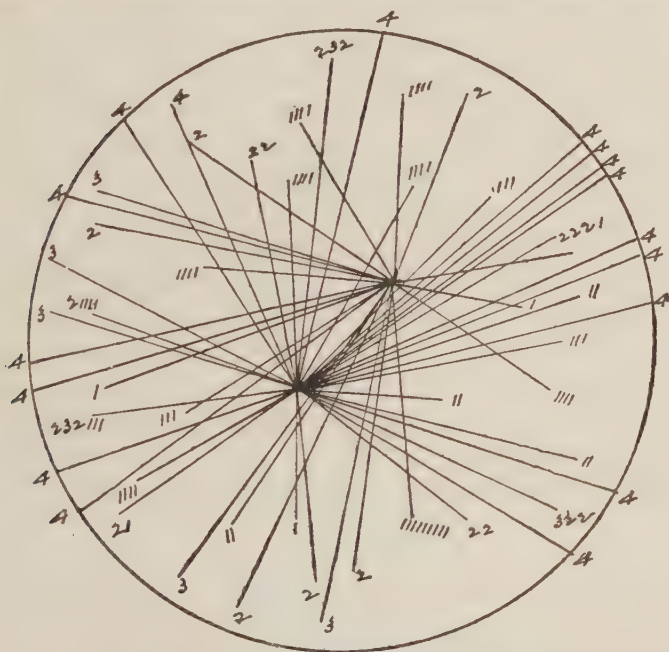


DIAGRAM OF HAMMOND'S FIRST INNINGS

Hammond's score of 200 occupied him six hours and thirty-eight minutes. He hit seventeen 4's, eight 3's, twenty-one 2's, and sixty-six singles.

look like getting out. He waits for the ball to make his cover drives and the bowlers considerably fed him with it and failed to block the boundaries. His was a great fighting innings and he is the best, most versatile and aggressive colt on favourable wickets that has visited Australia since J. T. Tyldesley.

The Australian fielding was not up to international standard. Blackie, Ryder, and Woodfull were slow

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

off the mark. Grimmett fielded at short-leg, a position to which he was not accustomed. It would have been better to have changed Richardson, who has more anticipation and dash, from extra cover. He might possibly have effected two catches. The Australian team work was inferior and men were frequently placed in positions to which they were foreign, specialists apparently not being available. The team did not look like an Australian eleven. There was a weakness in slips, an absence of backing up, and a lack of general knowledge of the finer points. Some of the bowlers were old, had no nip from the pitch, and could not discover the batsmen's weakness. Blackie particularly made no pace from the wicket, and Grimmett was innocuous. Oxenham mixed his deliveries without success, and a'Beckett was inexperienced, had no variation, and tried no tricks. Oldfield, however, was splendid behind the stumps. The crowd began to wend its way home early, obviously disappointed at Australia's out-cricket.

FOURTH DAY

A change came over the fortune of the match on the fourth day, for the later English batsmen added only 105 runs, giving the side a lead of 20, and Australia ended with 118 for the loss of two wickets.

Australia opened the attack with a greater sense of combination than on the previous day. The field placement was to the on-side and there was concentration by the bowlers on the leg stump. The batsmen were cramped and apparently inconvenienced. Hammond was unassertive and did not dominate the attack, although he completed a double century. Before his dismissal, Jardine should have been run out. He had played Blackie to mid-on, where



RICHARDSON BOWLED BY LARWOOD FOR 5

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

THIRD TEST MATCH

a'Beckett, after misfielding the ball, quickly recovered, and, swinging round, threw at the wicket while Jardine was yards away from his crease. Blackie had not moved to a position behind the stumps, and consequently an opportunity was lost. The mistake proved a blessing in disguise, for immediately afterward a'Beckett took a magnificent left-handed catch, falling over with the ball, and Hammond's innings was ended.

There is no doubt that the improved out-cricket and tactics of the Australians were responsible for his downfall. He had endeavoured to force a ball on the leg stump over the bowler's head and did not connect properly owing to his cramped position. His had been a great effort and he had carried England on his shoulders. After lunch Jardine and Geary were forced to adopt defensive tactics and were uncomfortable against the accuracy of Blackie's and Grimmett's concentration on the leg stump. Stodgy methods against leg breaks are unprofitable. The batsmen scratch, become undecided, and consequently prone to make fatal strokes. Blackie trapped Jardine into a half-hearted drive and himself took an easy catch. As the wickets began to fall the noise was indescribable, thousands of youngsters yelling themselves into semi-imbecility. Such demonstrations are unknown in England. When Blackie concluded the innings by bowling Duckworth the wild and spontaneous outburst of relief at Australia's recovery was unparalleled. Blackie had quickly accounted for the tail-enders. He bowled with more life and energy, varied his pace and flight, imparted spin, and trapped the batsmen into uncertainty. He was much more impressive than at any time previously in the series and thoroughly deserved his success. To have coun-

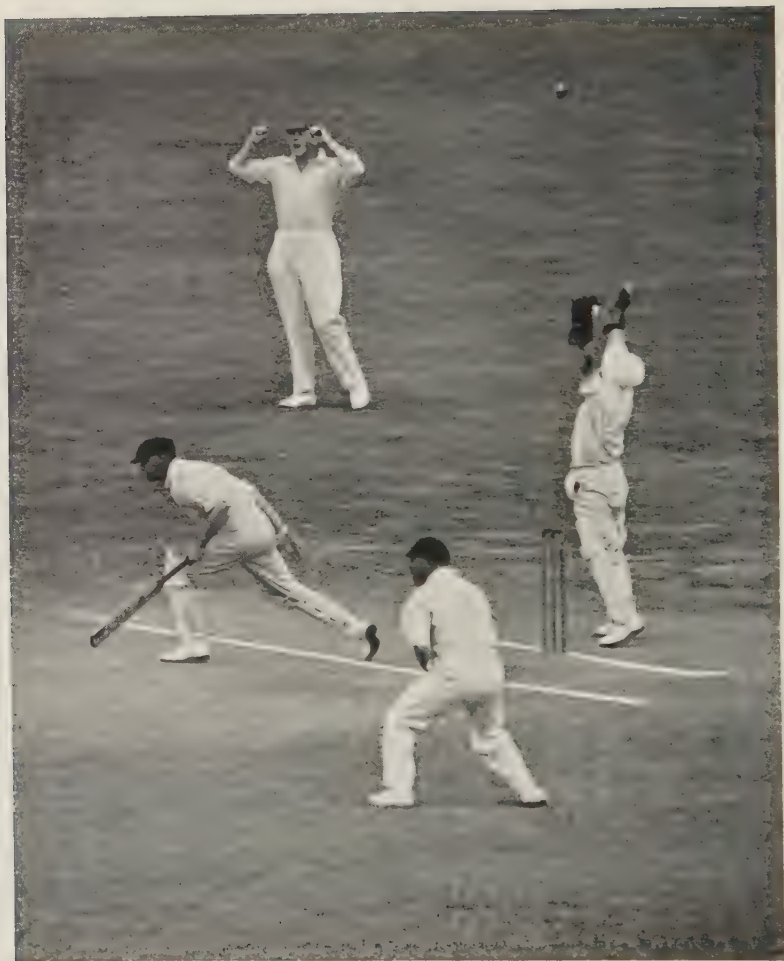
THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

teracted Australia's advantage in winning the toss England needed a much bigger margin than 20 runs. My opinion, expressed at the time, was that provided Australia could make 350 runs in the second innings an exciting finish could be confidently expected.

Again Ryder opened with Woodfull and Richardson. Again Richardson failed as an opening batsman for the reasons I have previously given. He played across a good length ball, which bowled him off the pads. Hendry ran down the pitch, missed, and the ball cannoned on to the stumps off the wicket-keeper's pads. Woodfull and Kippax held the fort until stumps were drawn. Woodfull was determined and his defence was impregnable. Kippax was sound and artistic in all his strokes. Tate bowled with the greatest vigour and with a good length, sending down a number of dangerous deliveries outside the off stump. Again he was a great trier and the best bowler on the side.

FIFTH DAY

Before play began on the fifth day I inspected the wicket, the more anxiously because at both ends the ball had seemed to be keeping rather low. I found that apparently it was in a splendid state of preservation after making allowance for wear and tear. The constant pounding of good-length balls causes attrition, and advantage can be taken by spin bowlers of the type of Blackie, Oxenham, and Grimmett. There were cracks not over-pronounced and small lumps which moved to gentle pressure, indicating a tendency to break away. It seemed likely they would develop similarly and would make it increasingly difficult for the Englishmen's innings. Kippax, who in one match from being a doubtful quantity had



WOODFULL BRILLIANTLY CAUGHT BY DUCKWORTH
OFF TATE FOR 107

Hendren at forward short-leg; Chapman at slip

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

THIRD TEST MATCH

jumped into popular favour, was bowled early in the day. When standing still without advancing the left leg, he attempted a defensive forward stroke. This indicated that a good length ball was liable to skid through. Soon afterward Ryder was unlucky in turn-

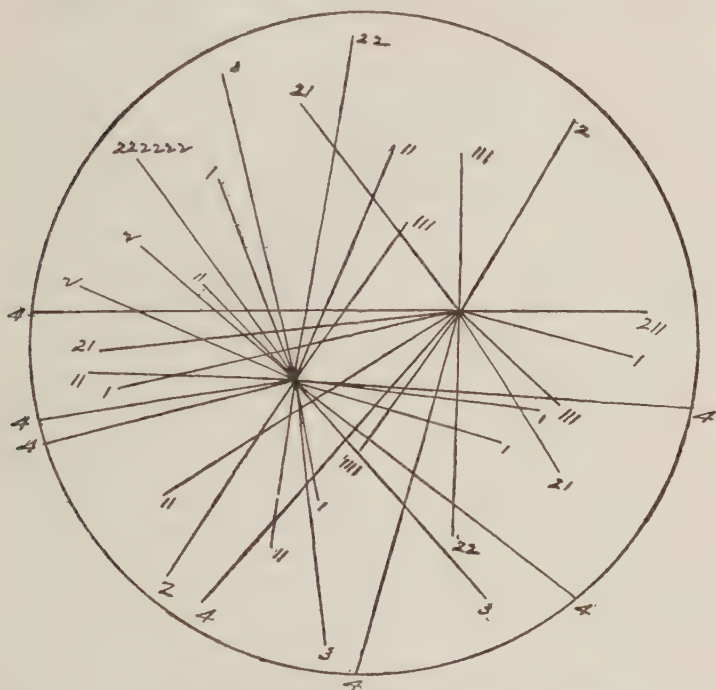


DIAGRAM OF WOODFULL'S SECOND INNINGS

Woodfull's score of 107 runs, compiled in four hours and thirty one minutes comprised seven 4's, three 3's, eighteen 2's, and thirty-four singles.

ing the ball outside the off peg on to his wicket. It was a weak stroke. Bradman was left to carry on with Woodfull. Their partnership was one of the finest of the match. Woodfull attained his century to the accompaniment of an ear-splitting demonstration. He was caught at the wickets in attempting a cover drive. Displaying great determination and an

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

impregnable defence, he was nevertheless a resolute run-getter and most aggressive. To general surprise he was the faster scorer. His attack was so persistent that silly point when White was bowling was not persevered with, because he continually went down

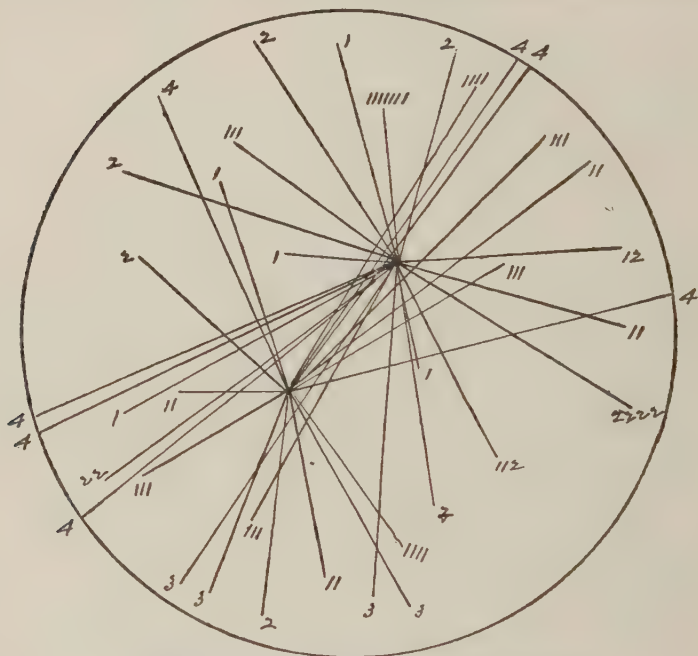


DIAGRAM OF BRADMAN'S SECOND INNINGS

Bradman's score of 112 runs comprised seven 4's, four 3's, thirteen 2's, and forty-six singles. He was at the wickets for three hours and forty-five minutes.

the pitch to drive. Woodfull is the finest fighting batsman Australia has produced for years. Until Woodfull's dismissal, Bradman had been restrained. Subsequently he opened out and in a most attractive display of stroke-making all round the wicket reached his hundred. It was as a result of a tired batsman's stroke that he was eventually dismissed. He had taken his courage in both hands and with the calm-



BRADMAN STEPS OUT AND DRIVES WHITE THROUGH THE COVERS

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

THIRD TEST MATCH

ness and coolness of a veteran also went down the pitch to paste White. Bradman is a great find. Experience will convert him into a mainstay, for his temperament is undoubted. Earlier Oldfield and a'Beckett had gradually been forced backward to their doom by White. With great self-control Oxenham had stayed with Bradman and subsequently played out time, so that at the end of the day Australia had made 347 for the loss of eight wickets.

England had been unfortunate to be without the services of Larwood's bowling; he had strained a tendon in the right heel. Consequently much depended on Tate's magnificent stamina, and he worked like a Trojan throughout the day. White, too, was still an earnest trier, even when his bowling had been collared. The English fielding was good, and Duckworth was excellent.

At the end of the fifth day's play the advantage lay definitely with Australia, but heavy rain fell overnight and in the early morning.

SIXTH DAY

The day was remarkable for an extraordinary recovery by England, mainly owing to the fact that the Australian attack failed completely to take advantage of the circumstances which presented themselves. Hobbs and Sutcliffe defied the bowling on a wicket which went through varying phases, and Sutcliffe played one of the greatest innings of his career. At the end of the day England with nine wickets in hand required only 161 runs for a victory which entailed the retention of the Ashes.

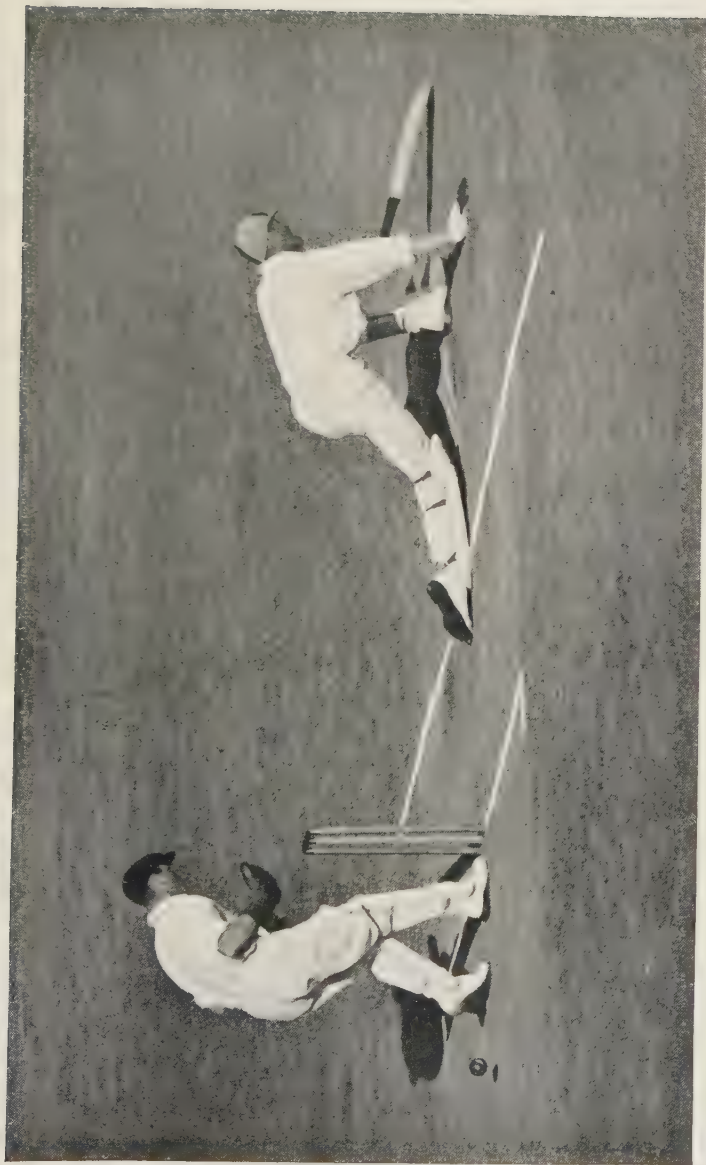
On account of the showers the start was delayed. Less than three overs sufficed to complete the Australian innings. Sawdust was requisitioned by both

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

bowlers and batsmen, as foothold was insecure. Four byes were scored in the period, and White clean bowled Grimmett and Blackie.

England was thus left to make 332 to win. There was time for three overs before lunch. Afterward the influence of the sun made the wicket sticky and the Melbourne wicket under these conditions can be the worst in the world. The ball began to lift awkwardly, but none of the bowlers was able to capitalize the advantage that had been gained by what proved eventually not to have been one of fortune's favours. Hobbs and Sutcliffe were not separated until 105 runs had been scored. A missed chance early after lunch had a great effect on the ultimate result. Hendry at slip was not alert enough to seize a ball that lobbed gently in his direction from the shoulder of Hobbs's bat. An early double change was made to Blackie and Oxenham. The former was the more dangerous, but both were far too short in length and the batsmen were allowed to play back. The policy should have been to force them to play forward and hit at the ball. Blackie did not exploit his slow ball, which would have been a tempting delivery in view of the state of the pitch. Foolishly he crossed to bowl round the wicket, at the leg stump and going away, just as Arthur Richardson had done at the Oval in 1926. Australia's greatest handicap was the absence of a left-hander, for the batsmen were impervious to the assaults of Ryder's combination.

Undoubtedly, it was a display of great defensive batting and the crowd's behaviour all through was remarkably good. The spectators realized the arduous task which faced England's famous pair of openers and contentedly watched the duel in silence. After tea the knowledge and experience of Hobbs and



“THAT STICKY WICKET!”

Jardine completely beaten by one of Grimmett's slow balls

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

THIRD TEST MATCH

Sutcliffe proved invaluable. They had held the fort during the critical period and were still able to do so while the wicket was improving. Hendry was innocuous and he was used to excess. The batsmen were not troubled. Eventually Hobbs put his leg in front of a straight one from Blackie, and his masterly innings, although against an admittedly weak attack, ended when he was one short of the half century. The first wicket fell for 105.

Jardine was first wicket down and he was not comfortable, a fact which went still further to prove that the Australian attack against batsmen who were struggling in adverse conditions was the weakest within memory. It was lifeless from the pitch and without venom. The straight up and down bowling of a'Beckett and Oxenham was quite ineffective at a time when wickets were essential. Australia was reaping the reward of her folly in not heeding the warning so repeatedly given to encourage spin bowling. The afternoon's display was assuredly a stimulating lesson to youthful aspirants for future international honours.

Ryder was handicapped but did well with the available material and his disposal of the field. Nevertheless one saw the game slipping away from Australia owing to the sheer incapacity of her bowlers. Sutcliffe remained unconquered with 83. He had successfully negotiated the wicket during its worst stage, and his judgment, courage, and intelligence were similar to that in his great performance at the Oval. Jardine was 21 not out when stumps were drawn. The weather had improved. The rain had passed by and it was indicated that the wicket would roll out well. From the Australian point of view it might have been much better had rain not intervened.

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

SEVENTH DAY

The pitch had been seriously cut about during the hours when it was at its softest, but there had been no more rain. It was not rolled before the commencement of play on the last day and remained in

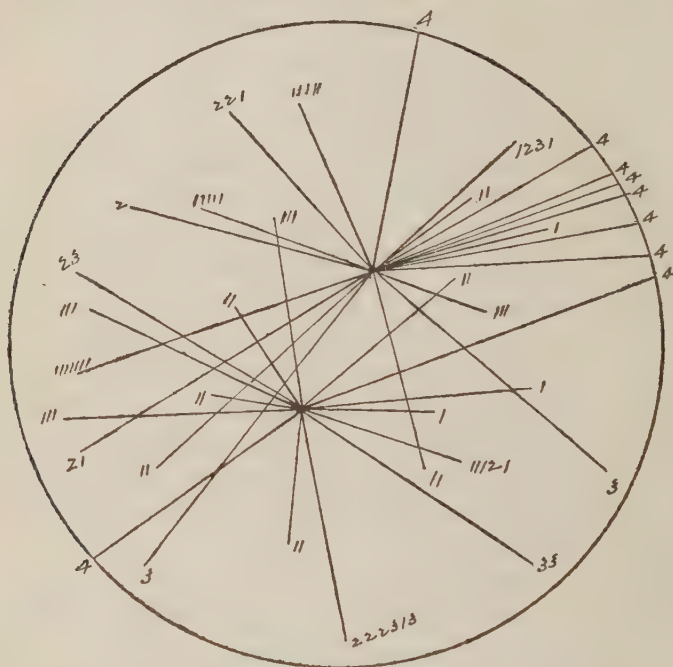


DIAGRAM OF SUTCLIFFE'S SECOND INNINGS

Sutcliffe's score of 135 runs, compiled in six hours and twenty-five minutes, comprised nine 4's, eight 3's, ten 2's, and fifty-five singles.

a rather rough state. The roller is liable to powder pieces of dry soil, leaving the surface rough and uneven, a condition of which bowlers should be able to take advantage. Blackie opened by bowling off-breaks at the middle and leg stump, instead of at the off stump, a policy which would have compelled the batsmen to take risks in forcing strokes



GEARY MAKING THE WINNING RUN WITH A 4 TO MID-ON OFF RYDER

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

THIRD TEST MATCH

to the on with a chance of mishitting or being clean bowled.

The game was not concluded until after tea, and in the process of winning the Englishmen lost six more wickets. Jardine was bowled off his pads in a similar manner to that in which Kippax had been dismissed in Sydney. He had not been comfortable facing Grimmett. Hammond did not play with his usual confidence and appeared to be troubled by the wicket, but he was unfortunate to be run out. Sutcliffe reached 135 before he was l.b.w.to Grimmett. The fourth wicket fell at 318. Hendren and Chapman were then associated and only 14 runs were required, but just before the tea interval Hendren was bowled by Oxenham. The question on every one's lips had been whether he or Chapman would make the winning stroke. After tea Tate accompanied Chapman to the wicket, but then only six runs were required. Chapman had the strike when only a boundary was needed. He attempted a mighty off drive, lifted the ball, and Woodfull took a splendid running catch. Geary came in, but still another wicket was to fall, for Tate had been backing-up at every delivery with the object of getting to the other end. Geary sent him back on each occasion. He turned too late and had his wicket thrown down. When Duckworth entered Geary made no mistake and on-drove Blackie to the boundary to win the match. The finish had been rather more exciting than the state of the game before the tea adjournment warranted. Nevertheless there had been an improvement in Australia's out-cricket, keener and quicker anticipation, and a better exhibition of fighting qualities.

Oldfield's wicket-keeping was brilliant. He was safe and swift and his anticipation in taking leg-

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

side deliveries was marvellous. His agility took him across like a flash to get two hands to the ball. Where there was a possible chance of stumping he came back in a twinkling. I have some hesitation in comparing the two great wicket-keepers engaged in this match, but for the purpose of analysis of style I may, perhaps, be forgiven. Duckworth possesses the attributes of a champion, but he would be wise to study and digest the methods of his more experienced opponent. Although the Englishman is quick and keen in his anticipation, he sometimes hurls himself at the ball and frequently crashes to the grass in the process. This is effective but unedifying. Oldfield, on the contrary, gathers the ball gracefully and with a gliding movement. He does not fall and is always dignified and swift in his actions. In actual catching and stumping ability there is little to choose between them. The difference may be summarized by classifying Duckworth as the tradesman and Oldfield the artist. Assuredly the tradesman of to-day will be the artist of to-morrow.

It had been a dour struggle. It is possible Australia might have won had fine weather conditions prevailed. The state of the wicket on Thursday night had indicated that had rain not intervened England would have found it very difficult to have achieved her fourth innings task. In this match, however, fortune was with Australia, whereas in the previous games it had favoured the invaders. In the first instance, the winning of the toss meant much, and later Nature had presented a golden opportunity. Inexperience was one of the factors in the defeat. The sudden loss of so many Australian Eleven players had proved a serious blow. The defection of Macartney, Collins, Taylor, Gregory, Richardson,

BATSMEN OUT: FALL OF WICKETS, BATSMEN, RUNS, BOWLERS, WICKETS, RUNS

BATSMEN	WICKETS	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100	101	102	103	104	105	106	107	108	109	110	111	112	113	114	115	116	117	118	119	120	121	122	123	124	125	126	127	128	129	130	131	132	133	134	135	136	137	138	139	140	141	142	143	144	145	146	147	148	149	150	151	152	153	154	155	156	157	158	159	160	161	162	163	164	165	166	167	168	169	170	171	172	173	174	175	176	177	178	179	180	181	182	183	184	185	186	187	188	189	190	191	192	193	194	195	196	197	198	199	200	201	202	203	204	205	206	207	208	209	210	211	212	213	214	215	216	217	218	219	220	221	222	223	224	225	226	227	228	229	230	231	232	233	234	235	236	237	238	239	240	241	242	243	244	245	246	247	248	249	250	251	252	253	254	255	256	257	258	259	260	261	262	263	264	265	266	267	268	269	270	271	272	273	274	275	276	277	278	279	280	281	282	283	284	285	286	287	288	289	290	291	292	293	294	295	296	297	298	299	300	301	302	303	304	305	306	307	308	309	310	311	312	313	314	315	316	317	318	319	320	321	322	323	324	325	326	327	328	329	330	331	332	333	334	335	336	337	338	339	340	341	342	343	344	345	346	347	348	349	350	351	352	353	354	355	356	357	358	359	360	361	362	363	364	365	366	367	368	369	370	371	372	373	374	375	376	377	378	379	380	381	382	383	384	385	386	387	388	389	390	391	392	393	394	395	396	397	398	399	400	401	402	403	404	405	406	407	408	409	410	411	412	413	414	415	416	417	418	419	420	421	422	423	424	425	426	427	428	429	430	431	432	433	434	435	436	437	438	439	440	441	442	443	444	445	446	447	448	449	450	451	452	453	454	455	456	457	458	459	460	461	462	463	464	465	466	467	468	469	470	471	472	473	474	475	476	477	478	479	480	481	482	483	484	485	486	487	488	489	490	491	492	493	494	495	496	497	498	499	500	501	502	503	504	505	506	507	508	509	510	511	512	513	514	515	516	517	518	519	520	521	522	523	524	525	526	527	528	529	530	531	532	533	534	535	536	537	538	539	540	541	542	543	544	545	546	547	548	549	550	551	552	553	554	555	556	557	558	559	560	561	562	563	564	565	566	567	568	569	570	571	572	573	574	575	576	577	578	579	580	581	582	583	584	585	586	587	588	589	590	591	592	593	594	595	596	597	598	599	600	601	602	603	604	605	606	607	608	609	610	611	612	613	614	615	616	617	618	619	620	621	622	623	624	625	626	627	628	629	630	631	632	633	634	635	636	637	638	639	640	641	642	643	644	645	646	647	648	649	650	651	652	653	654	655	656	657	658	659	660	661	662	663	664	665	666	667	668	669	670	671	672	673	674	675	676	677	678	679	680	681	682	683	684	685	686	687	688	689	690	691	692	693	694	695	696	697	698	699	700	701	702	703	704	705	706	707	708	709	710	711	712	713	714	715	716	717	718	719	720	721	722	723	724	725	726	727	728	729	730	731	732	733	734	735	736	737	738	739	740	741	742	743	744	745	746	747	748	749	750	751	752	753	754	755	756	757	758	759	760	761	762	763	764	765	766	767	768	769	770	771	772	773	774	775	776	777	778	779	780	781	782	783	784	785	786	787	788	789	790	791	792	793	794	795	796	797	798	799	800	801	802	803	804	805	806	807	808	809	810	811	812	813	814	815	816	817	818	819	820	821	822	823	824	825	826	827	828	829	830	831	832	833	834	835	836	837	838	839	840	841	842	843	844	845	846	847	848	849	850	851	852	853	854	855	856	857	858	859	860	861	862	863	864	865	866	867	868	869	870	871	872	873	874	875	876	877	878	879	880	881	882	883	884	885	886	887	888	889	890	891	892	893	894	895	896	897	898	899	900	901	902	903	904	905	906	907	908	909	910	911	912	913	914	915	916	917	918	919	920	921	922	923	924	925	926	927	928	929	930	931	932	933	934	935	936	937	938	939	940	941	942	943	944	945	946	947	948	949	950	951	952	953	954	955	956	957	958	959	960	961	962	963	964	965	966	967	968	969	970	971	972	973	974	975	976	977	978	979	980	981	982	983	984	985	986	987	988	989	990	991	992	993	994	995	996	997	998	999	1000	1001	1002	1003	1004	1005	1006	1007	1008	1009	1010	1011	1012	1013	1014	1015	1016	1017	1018	1019	1020	1021	1022	1023	1024	1025	1026	1027	1028	1029	1030	1031	1032	1033	1034	1035	1036	1037	1038	1039	1040	1041	1042	1043	1044	1045	1046	1047	1048	1049	1050	1051	1052	1053	1054	1055	1056	1057	1058	1059	1060	1061	1062	1063	1064	1065	1066	1067	1068	1069	1070	1071	1072	1073	1074	1075	1076	1077	1078	1079	1080	1081	1082	1083	1084	1085	1086	1087	1088	1089	1090	1091	1092	1093	1094	1095	1096	1097	1098	1099	1100	1101	1102	1103	1104	1105	1106	1107	1108	1109	1110	1111	1112	1113	1114	1115	1116	1117	1118	1119	1120	1121	1122	1123	1124	1125	1126	1127	1128	1129	1130	1131	1132	1133	1134	1135	1136	1137	1138	1139	1140	1141	1142	1143	1144	1145	1146	1147	1148	1149	1150	1151	1152	1153	1154	1155	1156	1157	1158	1159	1160	1161	1162	1163	1164	1165	1166	1167	1168	1169	1170	1171	1172	1173	1174	1175	1176	1177	1178	1179	1180	1181	1182	1183	1184	1185	1186	1187	1188	1189	1190	1191	1192	1193	1194	1195	1196	1197	1198	1199	1200	1201	1202	1203	1204	1205	1206	1207	1208	1209	1210	1211	1212	1213	1214	1215	1216	1217	1218	1219	1220	1221	1222	1223	1224	1225	1226	1227	1228	1229	1230	1231	1232	1233	1234	1235	1236	1237	1238	1239	1240	1241	1242	1243	1244	1245	1246	1247	1248	1249	1250	1251	1252	1253	1254	1255	1256	1257	1258	1259	1260	1261	1262	1263	1264	1265	1266	1267	1268	1269	1270	1271	1272	1273	1274	1275	1276	1277	1278	1279	1280	1281	1282	1283	1284	1285	1286	1287	1288	1289	1290	1291	1292	1293	1294	1295	1296	1297	1298	1299	1300	1301	1302	1303	1304	1305	1306	1307	1308	1309	1310	1311	1312	1313	1314	1315	1316	1317	1318	1319	1320	1321	1322	1323	1324	1325	1326	1327	1328	1329	1330	1331	1332	1333	1334	1335	1336	1337	1338	1339	1340	1341	1342	1343	1344	1345	1346	1347	1348	1349	1350	1351	1352	1353	1354	1355	1356	1357	1358	1359	1360	1361	1362	1363	1364	1365	1366	1367	1368	1369	1370	1371	1372	1373	1374	1375	1376	1377	1378	1379	1380	1381	1382	1383	1384	1385	1386	1387	1388	1389	1390	1391	1392	1393	1394	1395	1396	1397	1398	1399	1400	1401	1402	1403	1404	1405	1406	1407	1408	1409	1410	1411	1412	1413	1414	1415	1416	1417	1418	1419	1420	1421	1422	1423	1424	1425	1426	1427	1428	1429	1430	1431	1432	1433	1434	1435	1436	1437	1438	1439	1440	1441	1442	1443	1444	1445	1446	1447	1448	1449	1450	1451	1452	1453	1454	1455	1456	1457	1458	1459	1460	1461	1462	1463	1464	1465	1466	1467	1468	1469	1470	1471	1472	1473	1474	1475	1476	1477	1478	1479	1480	1481	1482	1483	1484	1485
---------	---------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------

THIRD TEST MATCH

Bardsley, Mailey, and Ponsford had bereft the first-class players of a number of guiding stars and teachers of youth. Prior to 1926 I had pointed out the possibility of a famine in this series of Tests were not several of the younger generation given an opportunity of gaining English experience. Australia had reaped its harvest in full measure. The present generation is insufficiently *au fait* with the finer points, and strategy and tactics are noticeably absent. There seems to be no study of the psychology of the opposing batsmen. It is also my strong conviction that a return to the six-ball over will be beneficial. Any greater number is far too strenuous for the bowlers and detrimental to the retention of their stamina and endurance over a number of years.

AUSTRALIA

First Innings

W. M. Woodfull, c. Jardine, b. Tate . . .	7
V. Y. Richardson, c. Duckworth, b. Larwood . .	3
H. L. Hendry, c. Jardine, b. Larwood . . .	23
A. F. Kippax, c. Jardine, b. Larwood . . .	100
J. Ryder, c. Hendren, b. Tate	112
D. G. Bradman, b. Hammond	79
W. A. Oldfield, b. Geary	3
E. L. a'Beckett, c. Duckworth, b. White . .	41
R. K. Oxenham, b. Geary	15
C. V. Grimmett, c. Duckworth, b. Geary . .	5
D. J. Blackie, not out	2
Sundries	7
<hr/>	
Total	397

Second Innings

W. M. Woodfull, c. Duckworth, b. Tate . .	107
V. Y. Richardson, b. Larwood	5
H. L. Hendry, st. Duckworth, b. White . .	12
A. F. Kippax, b. Tate	41

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

J. Ryder, b. Geary	3
D. G. Bradman, c. Duckworth, b. Geary	112
W. A. Oldfield, b. White	7
E. L. a'Beckett, b. White	6
R. K. Oxenham, b. White	39
C. V. Grimmett, not out	4
D. J. Blackie, b. White	0
Sundries	13
<hr/>	
Total	351

ENGLAND

First Innings

J. B. Hobbs, c. Oldfield, b. a'Beckett	20
H. Sutcliffe, b. Blackie	58
W. R. Hammond, c. a'Beckett, b. Blackie	200
A. P. F. Chapman, b. Blackie	24
E. Hendren, c. a'Beckett, b. Hendry	19
D. R. Jardine, c. and b. Blackie	62
H. Larwood, c. and b. Blackie	0
G. Geary, l.b.w., b. Grimmett	1
M. W. Tate, c. Kippax, b. Grimmett	21
G. Duckworth, b. Blackie	3
J. C. White, not out	8
Sundry	1
<hr/>	
Total	417

Second Innings

J. B. Hobbs, l.b.w. Blackie	49
H. Sutcliffe, l.b.w., b. Grimmett	135
D. R. Jardine, b. Grimmett	33
W. R. Hammond, run out	32
E. Hendren, b. Oxenham	45
A. P. F. Chapman, c. Woodfull, b. Ryder	5
M. W. Tate, run out	0
G. Geary, not out	4
G. Duckworth, not out	0
Sundries	29
<hr/>	
Total (7 wks.)	332



JARDINE MAKES A SWEEP TO LEG AT ONE FROM GRIMMETT, BUT FAILS TO CONNECT

Hendry at slip

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

THIRD TEST MATCH

BOWLING ANALYSIS

AUSTRALIA

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	37	3	127	3
Tate	46	17	87	2
Geary	31·5	4	83	3
Hammond	7	4	19	1
White	57	30	64	1
Jardine	1	0	10	0

Second Innings

Larwood	16	3	37	1
Tate	47	15	70	2
White	56·5	5	107	5
Geary	30	4	94	2
Hammond	16	6	30	0

ENGLAND

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
a'Beckett	37	7	92	1
Hendry	20	8	35	1
Grimmett	55	14	114	2
Oxenham	35	11	67	0
Blackie	44	13	94	6
Ryder	4	0	14	0

Second Innings

a'Beckett	22	5	39	0
Hendry	23	5	33	0
Blackie	39	11	75	1
Oxenham	28	10	44	1
Grimmett	55	12	96	2
Ryder	5	1	16	1

SOME REFLECTIONS

THE Ashes had now been won and lost. General concern was being expressed regarding Australia's cricket position. My summary of the situation, with conclusions drawn from the play in the Second and Third Test matches, may be opportune.

Though Australia won the toss in the second Test, she lost the advantage it conferred by a feeble batting exhibition.

Ponsford's injury, and consequent loss to Australia, was on a par with the Gregory disaster. I think stumps were drawn too frequently before time on account of bad light. Ryder should not have appealed against it on Wednesday. Both batsmen had become accustomed to it, the wicket was good, and every run was needed. The rainfall of the week-end improved the wicket, and was largely responsible for England's record score. The record crowd was a model of toleration and good behaviour. Hobbs's birthday presentation was unique, and worthy of the man and his admirers.

The shocking mix-up over Kippax's dismissal caused anxiety among the cricketers, and a feeling of resentment and unrest in the public mind, and has not been satisfactorily finalized. Woodfull, Hendry, and Ryder redeemed Australia's otherwise miserable batting failure. Our batsmen foolishly allow silly point and silly leg to cramp their natural game. The English attack and out-cricket went to the pack under Ryder's battering methods.

Richardson gave a display of all-round excellence in the field that has never been equalled by any other

SOME REFLECTIONS

cricketer, living or dead. He is equally good at mid-off, cover, out-field, the slips, or any position, and is worthy of selection for fielding alone as a thorn in the side of the opposition, and an inspiration to his comrades. He should not have been sent in on Tuesday night after his valiant efforts and gruelling time in the field. He would be more useful fifth on the batting list instead of number one.

There were five turning points in the deciding game:

(1) Blackie's bowling in the first innings, after concentrating on Hammond's and other batsmen's leg stump with the field placed accordingly. This move of Ryder's on the cricket chess board was the finest of the whole game.

(2) Woodfull's stubborn defence, and Kippax's artistic century.

(3) Larwood's injury.

(4) Bradman's plucky, resourceful batting.

(5) Hobbs's and Sutcliffe's great batting on the bad wicket.

I came to the conclusion:

That England won the rubber because they were a well-balanced combination. They looked like a team. Each man had his place, filled it, and did his job as a co-operative unit. They had specialists in the field, were stronger in attack, possessed better individual batsmen, and were better led.

That Australia's batting was strong, but not strong enough, and, excepting on few occasions, allowed the English bowling to call the tune, and the placed field to remain undisturbed. That Australia's bowlers and fieldsmen had not the recuperative powers necessary for a strenuous and long-drawn-out Test match, which the English tail-enders amply demonstrated in the second match of the series.

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

That Tate's shock tactics, used to such purpose with Gilligan's team, recurred, and should have been met boldly and scruffed. Tate has lost little, if any, of his strength and venom. Geary's success flattered the actual merit of his bowling. White showed tenacity of purpose, and great stamina; our batsmen foolishly permitted him to keep down runs for long periods, thus resting Tate and Larwood for fresh offensives. He cleverly drove Oldfield and a'Beckett backward to their doom. Larwood, in conjunction with Tate, has fulfilled the purpose of his selection, namely, successful short periods at the bowling crease. He is not over-fast, nor particular where the ball pitches, uses his head, has his field well placed for intentional long hops, doesn't mind who gets hit, was flattered by our batsmen's timidity, and is not yet a champion. Hammond is a great batsman, fine field, and a better bowler than is generally realized.

That the English fielding was invariably good, the team work was high class, the backing-up excellent. Hobbs's value to the team was not confined to batting and fielding alone. Chapman is one of the best captains England has produced.

That Bill Woodfull was a tower of strength to Australia. Bradman has come to stay, is an intelligent, heady, hard-hitting colt, fine field, better bowler than he is credited with being. He was a shocking runner between wickets, but improved as he gained confidence, and became enterprising. Kippax is our cleverest stroke maker, greatest stylist, and dissipated the impression that he lacks Test temperament. Blackie is a fine bowler on good wickets. His rejection early in his career robbed Australia of a champion. Australian running between wickets generally is a long way below standard.

SOME REFLECTIONS

Australia needs strong, powerful, stroke-making batsmen, rendering close infielding difficult and dangerous to medium pace and slow bowling.

That it might have been better for Australia had it not rained in the third Test. We won the toss and Nature presented us with a golden opportunity to win the game. We could not hold it, through sheer incapacity and want of knowledge. Our bowling on the bad wicket played right into the hands of the enemy. As at the Oval in 1926, Hobbs and Sutcliffe pulled the leg of Australian bowlers out of joint without discovery.

That Australia is woefully weak in strategy, tactics, and the fine points of the game. The men do not study the psychology of their opponents. Sometimes they approached the standard of Australian teams, at others they were 50 per cent. below par. They redeemed themselves at the finish, fought to the last ditch, and died game.

That Australia should concentrate on building a team for 1930, with a sure foundation of seasoned players to give stability, completing the structure with colts to supply energy, enterprise, and youthful daring. There are scores of budding champions, as good as ever we had, who only lack opportunity. Cannot something be done to discover, encourage, and develop them?

That the Australian public are tremendously devoted to cricket, are long suffering, full of optimism in the face of grievous disappointments, and, like the cricketers, are imbued with the never-say-die spirit. Australian cricket is suffering from an overdose of legislation. There are committees and sub-committees for anything and everything. There is a committee each to select teams, captain, and

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

umpires. Is each member honestly capable of carrying out the duties his position demands? It is as disastrous for the controlling body to over-legislate as it is for an athlete to over-train. Our system of team selection is ponderously ineffective. The number should be three. Test cricket has nothing to do with State desires. The selectors concentrated on winning the matches of to-day, without due regard to the needs of to-morrow.

That we have been living on our capital, "Pre-war cricketers and the A.I.F. Team"; neglecting opportunities to invest our surplus income, viz., Youth, in the cricket market, so that it would become our future capital. We therefore have to-day no regular sources of income to replenish our depleted savings.

That organized authority will not produce cricketers of real worth until it encourages the development of

(1) Individuality—which means the possession of initiative, enterprise, and self-control.

(2) Personality—which creates an impressive atmosphere, influencing friend and foe alike with the possessors' will to conquer.

(3) Character—which radiates the spirit of sacrifice for the general good, stimulates and shapes men's actions so that a wholesome effect will be produced upon the public mind and the game itself.

These three things are the very life and blood of our nation. Are they being unintentionally stifled and eliminated in our representatives? We must be careful lest we extinguish the flame of self-reliance in our cricketers, freedom of thought and expression, and belief in themselves.

That there is something absent in our team, "the family spirit," which spontaneously helps, encour-

SOME REFLECTIONS

ages, and instructs when, with backs to the wall, they fight themselves out of a tight corner, and that potent yet elusive quality 'personal equation,' which commands national homage. Do not the household names of yesterday command greater response in the national mind than those of to-day? For instance, Spofforth, Murdoch, Blackham, Garrett, Massie, Giffen, Trott, Trumble, Gregory, Darling, Hill, Trumper, Armstrong, Macartney. I confess this is largely psychological. It is also hard fact. Let us look the question fairly in the face. Can we view the prospects of the future with equanimity and any degree of confidence? Is the public, who support the game, getting a fair deal? Everyone heartily congratulates England on retaining the Ashes.

TWELFTH MATCH

VERSUS GEELONG

Played at Geelong, January 7

Result: Drawn

THE match at Geelong was originally fixed for Saturday, January 5, and Monday, January 7. The third Test match in Melbourne, however, was not concluded until the Saturday. Consequently, the match against Geelong on the Corio Oval, forty-five miles south of Melbourne, was reduced to a one-day fixture. Geelong batted 12 men and fielded 11.

J. C. White captained the Englishmen. He won the toss, decided to bat, and closed the innings at the tea interval with 289 for six wickets. Hobbs and Sutcliffe laid a sound foundation, the former being bowled in the last over before lunch after an opening partnership of 107. Sutcliffe did not resume after lunch. The later batsmen hit out, Mead, Hammond, and Ames all being caught in the long field. Spectacular risks were taken by Hendren and Ames.

Thanks to fine batting by A. Urbahns, Geelong was able to avert dismissal before stumps were drawn. Geary was the most successful of the six bowlers used, none of whom was overworked.

ENGLAND

J. B. Hobbs, b. Hassett	.	.	.	.	.	50
H. Sutcliffe, retired	.	.	.	.	.	56
C. P. Mead, c. Rankin, b. Lawson	.	.	.	.	.	37
E. Tyldesley, l.b.w., b. Eason	.	.	.	.	.	39
M. W. Leyland, b. Foster	.	.	.	.	:	6
L. E. Ames, c. Chambers, b. Lawson	.	.	.	.	.	48

GEELONG

W. R. Hammond, c. Chambers, b. Lawson . . .	7
E. Hendren, not out	36
Sundries	10
<hr/>	
Total (7 wkts.)	289

GEELONG

F. Just, c. Hendren, b. Geary	6
W. Anderson, st. Ames, b. Leyland	24
L. Smith, c. Mead, b. Leyland	16
A. Urbahns, l.b.w., b. Geary	51
L. Lawson, b. Geary	4
C. Rankin, not out	11
E. L. Williams, b. Geary	0
A. Foster, not out	1
Sundries	11
<hr/>	
Total (6 wkts.)	124

BOWLING ANALYSIS

ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Chambers	7	1	17	0
Foster	14	1	63	1
Hassett	14	1	55	1
Rankin	4	0	16	0
Lawson	6	0	39	2
Eason	9	0	67	2
Smith	6	0	22	0

GEELONG

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Hammond	3	2	5	0
Geary	10	0	28	4
Leyland	8	0	31	2
White	4	0	31	0
Jardine	2	0	8	0
Mead	1	0	10	0

THIRTEENTH MATCH

VERSUS BENDIGO

Played at Bendigo, January 9 and 10

Result: Drawn

BENDIGO is one of the oldest gold-mining towns in the State of Victoria, and it was there the visitors played their next match, a two-days fixture. The wicket was good but the weather conditions most unpleasant, a strong north wind sweeping clouds of dust over the ground to the discomfort alike of players and spectators. The match will live in memory as that in which an umpire so far forgot himself as to participate in the play. That was toward the close of the second day, and subsequently, after an inquiry by the local Association, the official was suspended.

Periods of bright batting marked the first day's play, during which England made 305. Tyldesley made 52 confidently, and Hendren, 73, and Ames, 48, were associated in a dashing display, which added 94 runs for the seventh wicket. The Bendigo Captain, by the way, had won the toss and sent England to the wickets. Bendigo had lost a wicket for 58 when stumps were drawn.

The Bendigo team, which batted 13 men, was dismissed for 168, and subsequently the visitors enjoyed some batting practice. It was while Jardine and Sutcliffe were making a stand for the last wicket that the umpire's breach of etiquette occurred. The Englishmen had taken matters easily and had all gone in to hit. Jardine lifted a ball toward square-

BENDIGO

leg and would probably have been caught by R. Freeman. The umpire, however, obstructed the fieldsman and himself took the catch. His explanation was that the match was being treated in a picnic spirit, and he felt in the mood to join. Chapman, as well as the Bendigo officials, was rightly annoyed at the umpire's action. The visitors had treated the match as an exhibition, and in batting a second time had pleased the spectators. It was noticeable that Larwood was taken off as soon as he had captured three cheap wickets. He was brought on at the close and finished with six wickets for 20.

ENGLAND

First Innings

H. Sutcliffe, b. Ogilvie	.	.	.	.	30
M. Leyland, c. Ogilvie, b. Willet	.	.	.	.	41
E. Tyldesley, c. Ogilvie, b. Moore	.	.	.	.	52
C. P. Mead, c. Porter, b. Odgers	.	.	.	.	20
W. R. Hammond, b. Moore	.	.	.	.	3
D. R. Jardine, c. Porter, b. Moore	.	.	.	.	15
L. E. Ames, c. Moore, b. Busbridge	.	.	.	.	48
E. Hendren, c. Thomas, b. Ogilvie	.	.	.	.	73
H. Larwood, l.b.w., b. Busbridge	.	.	.	.	0
A. P. F. Chapman, not out	.	.	.	.	20
G. Geary, b. Busbridge	.	.	.	.	0
Sundries	.	.	.	.	3
Total	.	.	.	.	305

Second Innings

G. Geary, l.b.w., b. Busbridge	.	.	.	.	21
H. Larwood, l.b.w., b. Willet	.	.	.	.	17
W. R. Hammond, st. Martyn, b. Willet	.	.	.	.	73
L. E. Ames, run out	.	.	.	.	0
D. R. Jardine, not out	.	.	.	.	83
M. Leyland, c. Thomas, b. Moore	.	.	.	.	0
E. Tyldesley, b. Moore	.	.	.	.	0
A. P. F. Chapman, c. Busbridge, b. Moore	.	.	.	.	9
C. P. Mead, b. Willet	.	.	.	.	1

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

E. Hendren, c. Ogilvie, b. Moore	.	.	.	.	6
H. Sutcliffe, not out	.	.	.	.	39
Sundries	.	.	.	.	6
					<hr/>
Total (9 wkts.)	.	.	.	.	255

BENDIGO

Ogilvie, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	.	1
Porter, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	.	42
Thomas, not out	.	.	.	.	.	63
Fraser, l.b.w., b. Hammond	.	.	.	.	.	0
Pritchard, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	.	0
Moore, c. Tyldesley, b. Geary	.	.	.	.	.	3
Cook, c. Hendren, b. Geary	.	.	.	.	.	0
Freeman, b. Hammond	.	.	.	.	.	8
Odgers, b. Jardine	.	.	.	.	.	5
Martin, b. Hammond	.	.	.	.	.	25
Finch, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	.	4
Willet, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	.	0
Busbridge, b. Larwood	.	.	.	.	.	1
Sundries	.	.	.	.	.	16
Total	.	.	.	.	.	168

BOWLING ANALYSIS

ENGLAND

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Busbridge	14	0	66	3
Willet	28	5	56	1
Ogilvie	19	4	55	2
Odgers	11	0	32	1
Moore	10	1	44	3
Porter	1	0	10	0
Finch	3	0	39	0

Second Innings

Willet	12	1	48	3
Ogilvie	9	1	36	0
Odgers	7	1	17	0
Busbridge	13	1	54	1
Frazer	4	0	25	0
Moore	10	0	74	4

Frazer bowled 1 wide

BENDIGO

BENDIGO

				Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	.	.	.	11.2	4	20	6
Hammond	.	.	.	16	4	40	3
Leyland	.	.	.	7	1	26	0
Geary	.	.	.	12	5	28	2
Hendren	.	.	.	3	0	7	0
Jardine	.	.	.	6	0	22	1
Chapman	.	.	.	2	0	9	0

Larwood bowled 1 no-ball

FOURTEENTH AND FIFTEENTH MATCHES

VERSUS TASMANIA

*Played at Launceston, January 12-15; and Hobart,
January 18 and 19*

*Results: England won at Launceston by an innings and
116 runs, and at Hobart by an innings and 64 runs*

TASMANIAN cricket is not of the high standard of that in the Sheffield Shield States, although the Island has produced several very fine players, including Australian Eleven men in C. J. Eady and Kenny Burn. E. A. McDonald, now with Lancashire, was born in Tasmania, the residents of which State have few opportunities of seeing first-class sides in action. Consequently the visit of an English eleven is always welcomed, and the tourists themselves look forward to the games in an island which is much more reminiscent of England in its scenery than any other part of the Commonwealth. Furthermore, the visit to Tasmania is generally made before the Test match at Adelaide begins and comes as a relief after the strain of the earlier Tests, which invariably follow in quick succession in the team's itinerary. One factor contributing to the weakness of Tasmanian cricket is divided control. The interests of North and South are separated, so much so that Tasmania, represented on the Australian Board of Control by one delegate, has that representation in alternate years from either body. This year it is South's turn; next year North's.

Two matches were played, the first in Launceston,

TASMANIA

the second in Hobart, and each resulted in an innings victory for England. J. Atkinson, a Victorian with some experience of Sheffield Shield cricket, led the home side on each occasion.

Thanks mainly to a valuable innings of 214 by Jardine, and a century by Mead, supplemented by the vigorous hitting of Ames and Chapman, England was able to declare its innings closed in the Launceston match with a lead of 253. On the third day, Atkinson, who had also played soundly in the first innings, and Martin made a fine stand to avert an innings defeat. They took the total to 91 before the second wicket fell, but thereafter Tasmania collapsed and the side was all out for 137. Little opposition was offered to Tate and Freeman, each of whom finished with excellent figures. England won by an innings and 116 runs.

Two days sufficed to complete the Hobart fixture. Heavy rain had fallen on the eve of the first day and though the wicket had been covered portions of it received a soaking. Chapman had the choice and sent the Tasmanians in. They were dismissed for 66 runs, Atkinson, run out when 20, being top-scorer. White bowled through the innings and his 22 overs yielded only 12 runs. Geary took three tail-enders in less than three overs for six runs. After an indifferent start by Leyland and Tate England made 118 for five wickets before stumps were drawn, and, on the following day, brought the total to 223. Ames made 100 not out, beginning what was destined to be an almost unbroken sequence of centuries in minor matches until he fractured a finger in the fixture which preceded the fifth Test. Ames needed 18 for his three-figure score when the last man, Freeman, came in. Freeman gave his partner splendid support

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

and lost his wicket immediately Ames reached his century. Tasmania required 157 to avert an innings defeat. While runs came steadily from Tate's early overs Larwood took two wickets in his third. Then Atkinson, the only batsman to offer skilled resistance, was assisted by G. Martin, a younger brother of the player who had helped him in the Launceston fixture, in a fighting effort to pave the way for the later batsmen. Atkinson was in an hour for 30. After his departure, however, there was another collapse, Tate, Freeman, and Geary sharing the wickets in a total of 93.

Scores at Launceston:

TASMANIA

First Innings

J. Atkinson, run out	17
R. Friend, b. White	19
C. Martin, c. and b. White	14
L. Wellington, c. Leyland, b. Freeman	24
G. Martin, b. Larwood	92
A. O. Burrows, c. Hammond, b. White	24
N. Davis, b. Freeman	6
A. C. Newton, c. Hammond, b. Freeman	0
A. Horton, c. Hammond, b. Larwood	0
G. Henty, not out	1
D. Wardlaw, st. Ames, b. Freeman	8
Sundries	17
Total	222

Second Innings

J. Atkinson, l.b.w., b. Freeman	47
R. Friend, st. Ames, b. White	8
C. Martin, c. Ames, b. Tate	42
N. Davis, b. Tate	0
L. Wellington, st. Ames, b. Tate	3
G. Martin, b. Freeman	11
A. C. Newton, c. Chapman, b. Tate	0
A. O. Burrows, b. Freeman	0

TASMANIA

A. Horton, b. Freeman	.	.	.	17
D. Wardlaw, c. Larwood, b. Tate	.	.	.	1
G. Henty, not out	.	.	.	4
Sundries: 2 byes, 2 leg-byes	.	.	.	4
Total	.	.	.	137

ENGLAND

D. R. Jardine, c. Newton, b. Burrows	.	.	.	214
M. Leyland, b. Wardlaw	.	.	.	4
E. Tyldesley, st. Henty, b. Newton	.	.	.	1
W. R. Hammond, c. J. Martin, b. Burrows	.	.	.	43
C. P. Mead, c. Friend, b. C. Martin	.	.	.	106
L. E. Ames, c. J. Martin, b. C. Martin	.	.	.	34
J. C. White, c. Atkinson, b. C. Martin	.	.	.	30
M. W. Tate, b. Burrows	.	.	.	10
A. P. F. Chapman, not out.	.	.	.	27
Sundries: 7 byes, 3 leg-byes, 3 no-balls	.	.	.	13
Total (8 wkts.—declared)	.	.	.	482

BOWLING ANALYSIS

TASMANIA

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Tate	20	6	45	0
White	26	5	58	3
Hammond	7	3	21	0
Freeman	16·3	1	56	4
Leyland	6	0	26	0
Larwood	3	1	6	2

Second Innings

Larwood	9	0	27	0
White	12	2	27	1
Tate	14·3	2	35	5
Freeman	11	2	45	4

ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Wardlaw	24	3	104	1
Newton	22	2	98	1
Burrows	20	0	77	3

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Horton	15	0	68	0
Atkinson	9	0	45	0
C. Martin	11·4	0	77	3

Wardlaw bowled 3 no-balls.

And at Hobart:

TASMANIA

First Innings

J. Atkinson, run out	20
A. Rushworth, c. Chapman, b. White	18
C. Martin, c. Hammond, b. Tate	0
G. Martin, l.b.w., b. Tate	1
A. O. Burrows, run out	3
L. Richardson, c. White, b. Geary	12
G. James, c. Hammond, b. White	0
A. Limb, c. Tate, b. White	0
R. Townley, c. Ames, b. Geary	0
V. Hooper, not out	0
O. D. Wardlaw, l.b.w., b. Geary	6
Sundries: 5 byes, 1 no-ball	6
Total	66

Second Innings

A. Rushforth, b. Larwood	1
J. Atkinson, c. and b. Geary	30
C. Martin, b. Larwood	0
G. Martin, c. Chapman, b. Tate	20
A. O. Burrows, st. Ames, b. Freeman	12
L. Richardson, b. Tate	0
A. Limb, c. Tyldesley, b. Tate	13
G. James, b. Freeman	6
R. Townley, b. Geary	2
V. Hooper, not out	0
O. D. Wardlaw, absent	0
Sundries: 3 byes, 6 leg-byes	9
Total	93

ENGLAND

M. W. Tate, c. James, b. Wardlaw	13
M. Leyland, run out	3
E. Tyldesley, b. Townley	39

TASMANIA

C. P. Mead, c. G. Martin, b. Wardlaw . . .	11
W. R. Hammond, l.b.w., b. James . . .	7
L. E. Ames, not out . . .	100
J. C. White, c. Atkinson, b. Hooper . . .	3
A. P. F. Chapman, c. Hooper, b. Burrows . . .	15
H. Larwood, c. James, b. Hooper . . .	23
G. Geary, c. G. Martin, b. Hooper . . .	0
A. P. Freeman, b. James . . .	1
Sundries: 5 byes, 3 leg-byes . . .	8
Total . . .	223

BOWLING ANALYSIS

TASMANIA

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Tate	14	8	19	2
White	22	14	12	3
Freeman	6	0	23	0
Geary	2·5	1	6	3

White bowled a no-ball.

Second Innings

Larwood	3	2	1	2
Tate	15	5	37	3
White	10	6	11	0
Freeman	6·1	1	15	2
Geary	12	3	20	2

ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Wardlaw	13	0	38	2
James	27	4	61	2
Hooper	17	2	54	3
Burrows	5	1	22	1
Townley	7	1	28	1
Atkinson	5	1	12	0

SIXTEENTH MATCH

VERSUS SOUTH AUSTRALIA

Played at Adelaide, January 25-29

Result: Drawn

THE return match against South Australia, which immediately preceded the fourth Test, was frequently interrupted by, and eventually abandoned owing to, rain. It ended in a draw much in favour of the visitors who, however, had the advantage of winning the toss, also the use of the pitch at times when the bowlers were severely handicapped, while the South Australians were unfortunate in that respect. Indeed, the Englishmen had some excellent batting practice, and Hobbs, Jardine, and Sutcliffe all made centuries. It was the first three-figure score Hobbs had made on the tour. Jardine had previously passed the hundred in Perth, Melbourne, and Sydney. He had not been included in the team which met South Australia in the second match of the tour, so that his performance on this occasion was unique in that it enabled him to achieve the record of having scored a century against each of the three principal States on a first tour of Australia.

Hammond, Geary, Duckworth, Larwood, and Mead were omitted. It was a first-wicket stand by Hobbs and Sutcliffe of 155 which secured England against all possibility of defeat. Hobbs pulled a ball from Carlton, a veteran left-handed bowler formerly of Victoria, into square-leg's hands when 75. Sutcliffe went on to make 122, but Tyldesley was slow and eventually was l.b.w. to Grimmett, against whom

212

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

throughout the tour he was never confident. At tea the score was 190 for Hobbs's wicket, but rain began to fall, and thereafter the ball was greasy. Sutcliffe and Chapman were dismissed by what, in the circumstances, were excellent catches. Hone ran in 25 yards from the fence to take the English Captain knee high, and, two balls later, Whitfield held an even more remarkable catch with his left hand as the ball was sizzling through the covers. Hendren was most aggressive and reached 54 before stumps were drawn at 313 for five wickets. Play had been held up for 13 minutes at half-past five owing to the poor light.

Victor Richardson proved himself a wonderful fighter on the second day by the manner in which he defied the English attack on a saturated wicket while the other South Australian batsmen were falling like ninepins. The home batsmen were out of their element; White was in his. England's innings had ended at 392 before Richardson accompanied Harris to the wickets. The South Australian Captain rose to the occasion. But for him the disaster would have been irreparable. Magnificent though his effort was, it did not succeed in inspiring his comrades. It was solid rather than brilliant, the first 50 taking nearly two hours. Then he opened out and was scoring faster than a run a minute when a misunderstanding with his partner led to a run out. South Australia finished the day with 163 for nine wickets. White had taken six for 58.

White bowled Carlton soon after the resumption on the third day and Chapman, with a lead of 214, decided to bat again. The first wicket partnership this time yielded 44, Sutcliffe being caught off Scott from a mistimed hook stroke. Scott was bowling

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

with a point and a mid-off, all the other fieldsmen being on the leg side. Tyldesley again failed. He swung at Scott but the ball went straight to Whitfield, fairly close in. Jardine and Hobbs, however, added 149, and Jardine and Ames 101. All three were aggressive and Jardine was more entertaining than in any of his previous innings. Stumps were drawn at 307 for five wickets. Toward the close Richardson rested his regular bowlers, and every man on the side except the wicket-keeper was given a turn at the creases.

Chapman declared next morning, leaving South Australia 522 to win. There might have been match interest in South Australia's chance to avert outright defeat but for rain. The only wicket which fell was Richardson's. He jumped out to White, missed, and was leg before. There were several adjournments and, eventually, at half-past four the Captains decided to abandon the match. Harris and Hack had not been troubled by the bowlers, who could do nothing with the wet ball.

ENGLAND

First Innings

J. B. Hobbs, c. McKay, b. Carlton	.	.	.	75
H. Sutcliffe, c. Whitfield, b. Grimmett.	.	.	.	122
E. Tyldesley, l.b.w., b. Grimmett	.	.	.	22
A. P. F. Chapman, c. Hone, b. Grimmett	.	.	.	23
E. Hendren, c. Whitfield, b. Carlton	.	.	.	90
D. R. Jardine, c. Hack, b. Scott	.	.	.	8
M. Leyland, c. and b. Carlton	.	.	.	9
L. Ames, c. Pritchard, b. Carlton	.	.	.	17
J. C. White, c. Whitfield, b. Carlton	.	.	.	8
G. Geary, c. Pritchard, b. Grimmett	.	.	.	12
A. P. Freeman, not out	.	.	.	0
Sundries	.	.	.	6
<hr/>				
Total	.	.	.	392

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

Second Innings

J. B. Hobbs, b. McKay	101
H. Sutcliffe, c. Grimmett, b. Scott	27
E. Tyldesley, c. Whitfield, b. Scott	4
D. R. Jardine, c. Hone, b. Harris	114
L. Ames, not out	51
M. Leyland, c. McKay, b. Harris	5
Sundries	5
<hr/>	
Total (5 wkts.)	307

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

First Innings

G. W. Harris, c. Ames, b. Geary	4
H. Hack, c. and b. White	1
V. Y. Richardson, run out	82
D. E. Pritchard, run out	5
W. C. Alexander, c. Chapman, b. White	11
H. E. Whitfield, c. Leyland, b. White	16
C. V. Grimmett, c. Chapman, b. White	4
D. G. McKay, b. White	2
J. D. Scott, c. Chapman, b. White	0
B. W. Hone, not out	27
T. Carlton, b. White	15
Sundries	11
<hr/>	
Total	178

Second Innings

G. W. Harris, not out	44
V. Y. Richardson, l.b.w., b. White	3
A. Hack, not out	27
Sundry	1
<hr/>	
Total (1 wkt.)	75

BOWLING ANALYSIS

ENGLAND

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Scott.	14	1	74	2
Whitfield	10	2	24	0

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Carlton	12	3	42	0
Grimmett	21	2	88	0
McKay	7	0	27	1

Second Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Alexander	2	0	14	0
Pritchard	2	0	21	0
Harris	1.2	0	8	2
Hone. . . .	1	0	1	0
Richardson	1	0	3	0

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
White	31.5	5	66	7
Geary	12	4	26	1
Freeman	19	0	75	0

Geary bowled 3 wides.

Second Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
White	14.5	5	25	1
Geary	13	1	41	0
Freeman	1	0	5	0
Leyland	1	0	3	0

Geary bowled 1 wide.

THE FOURTH TEST MATCH

Played at Adelaide, February 2-9

Result: England won by 12 runs

ALTHOUGH the Ashes had been won and lost there was still much interest in the fourth Test, which was played at Adelaide. Indeed, the match attracted a record attendance to this picturesque oval. One of the factors that contributed to the interest was the inclusion of Jackson. The youngest member of the team, he was the centre of attraction. To have a chance of winning the rubber in 1930 Australia must concentrate on the development of the younger generation. This can only be done by including as many young men as possible in the remaining Test, giving them a chance to become accustomed to the exclusive atmosphere in these tense struggles.

This match also ran into seven days and had a most exciting finish, England winning by the narrow margin of 12 runs. It was played for the most part in intense heat, the temperature after the first day creeping up from 97° until it reached 100° at about the hour when the game concluded.

FIRST DAY

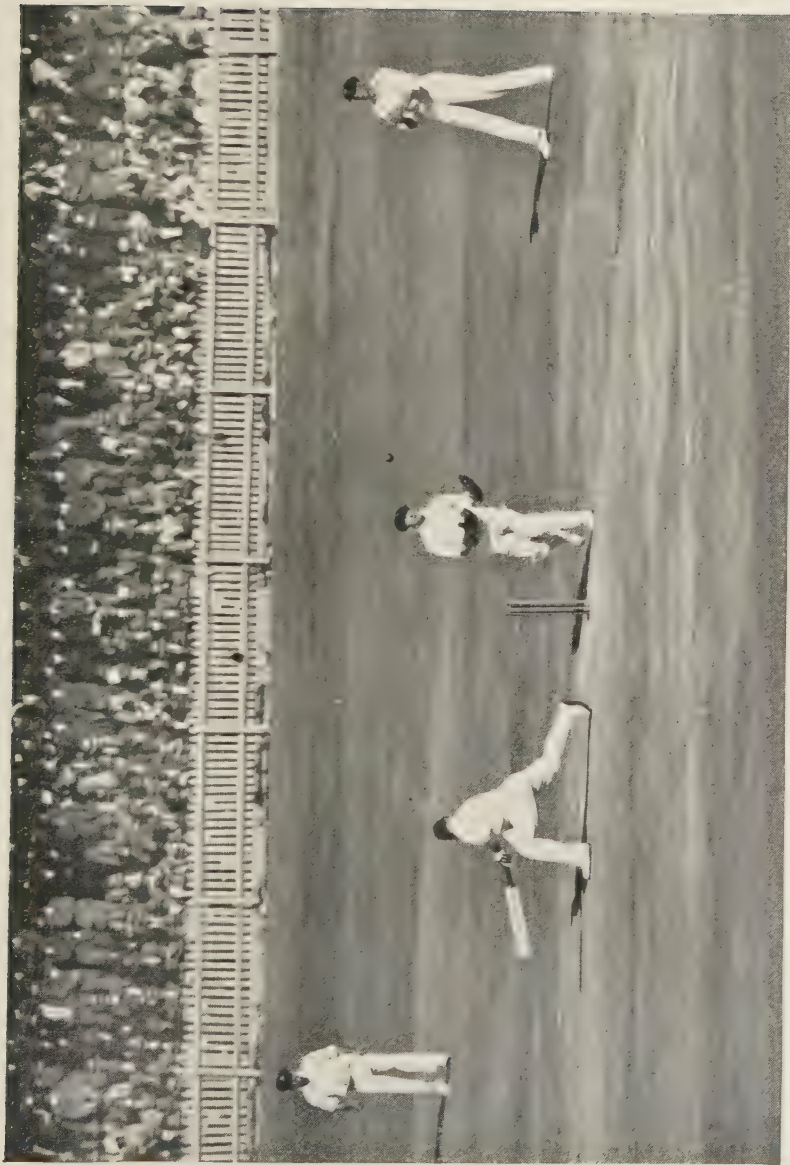
This time Chapman won the toss and gained a big advantage, as the wicket was slow and easy, giving the bowlers no assistance. Hobbs and Sutcliffe began over-cautiously, considering that the wicket was near perfection from a run-making point of view. Again their running between wickets provided a

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

splendid object-lesson to the Australians. They were associated in an invaluable partnership.

Neither was in trouble nor seemed likely to get out until Sutcliffe was deceived by Grimmett's slow ball. He had gone down the pitch, but a turn from leg left him standing and Oldfield completed the work. Jardine 'played Scotch' from the outset until he missed one of Grimmett's over-spins and was adjudged l.b.w. The decision was doubtful. Apparently he had snicked the ball on to his pads. Grimmett and Blackie were concentrating on the leg stump with a strong on-side field and only two men in front of the wicket on the off. The batsmen waited for an opportunity to force over-pitched or short deliveries through the covers. Blackie bowled Hendren with a slow spin ball which swung and nipped back from the off. Ryder was changing his bowlers with discretion and had his field well placed, save that mid-on was rather deep. He used Hendry skilfully, giving him an opportunity with the new ball. England had lost the advantage of having won the toss when four wickets had fallen for 179.

In view of the rather disadvantageous position Chapman showed commendable restraint at the commencement of his innings. Ryder however came on to bowl outside the off stump and eventually trapped the batsman into a characteristic indiscretion. The English Captain was caught in the slips. Meanwhile Hammond had carried on steadily. He seemed to have become obsessed with the Test match necessity of caution. It was regrettable that such a fine punishing batsman should permit Australia's mediocre attack to pin him down to defensive tactics. It was not to be expected that Hobbs would be as brilliant as on former tours, and Sutcliffe has always been an



HENDREN SEEMED TO KNOW NOTHING OF THIS BALL FROM BLACKIE, WHICH HAS
REMOVED THE BAILS

Photo Sport and General

FOURTH TEST MATCH

unaggressive player, but Hammond and Chapman had an opportunity to force the pace during the last hour which they quite failed to embrace. The result was the small total, after five hours' batting, of 246.

A well-equipped team has compensating influences. Stodgy batsmen are balanced by those of brilliant type. The English team is an exemplification of this principle, Hammond, Hendren, Chapman, and Larwood belonging to the class which offsets the men of patience, such as Hobbs, Sutcliffe, and Jardine. Thus when the score was 139 for one wicket the public naturally expected greater freedom, more enterprise, and faster scoring than was subsequently shown. Blackie bowled well; Grimmett kept a better length than formerly, varied his pace and was the most dangerous; a'Beckett wasted the new ball by bowling outside the off stump; Oxenham, who bowled without an out-field, showed more variation. The Australian ground fielding was below standard.

SECOND DAY

Duckworth, who had gone in upon Chapman's dismissal overnight, amused the crowd for forty minutes before lunch on the second day with a grotesque exhibition of stonewalling, which was most valuable to England, because of its tiring effect on the bowlers. The tactics were permissible, possibly unavoidable, on the part of the young wicket-keeper. During this period, however, Hammond adopted a similar policy, taking an hour to make 18 runs. The batting was lethargic and the scoring far too slow, in view of the fact that Grimmett used only one out-field. Just before the interval, Hammond lifted three of Grimmett's deliveries dangerously over the covers. Surely the

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

reports of his excellent all-round stroke qualities were deceptive, or his weakness on the leg stump is greater than has already been pointed out. The batting was wearisome and would have been worse had not the off-side been left open.

The first wicket to fall after lunch was Geary's. He was run out. Hammond made a straight drive; the stroke was easily worth five, although it was gathered near the fence at the long Cathedral end. Hammond is a fast runner, Geary slow. Mid-on chased the ball the whole length of the ground. After completing the fourth run Hammond faced the ball which Bradman had released on its return journey. It was obviously impossible for Geary to obtain the fifth. Hammond foolishly called him before he had arrived at the other crease. Geary responded but Grimmett gathered the return from the out-field, threw hard, low, and straight to Oldfield, the ball overtaking the batsman, who was out at least a yard. Tate immediately gave a chance to Bradman in the country, which was not accepted. It was then that Hammond decided to take the batting into his own hands. A cover drive in the direction of Jackson near the boundary was worth an easy single. To everyone's surprise Hammond refused it. In view of Tate's capabilities with the bat it was a doubtful compliment to the man who has opened for Sussex. It was perhaps the cause of Tate's injudicious lunge to square leg at a ball which turned slightly from that side and hit the stumps. Hammond went on to pass the century and was not out. During the latter stages he cleverly retained the strike and actually scored 77 of England's last 88 runs. It seemed that he is indispensable to the success of England's batting. He had revealed his consistency in the lone-hand



GEARY SWINGS AT GRIMMETT, AND HAS A NARROW ESCAPE

Photo Sport and General

FOURTH TEST MATCH

efforts he had almost invariably played during the series. In this innings he was never brilliant. He set himself the task of keeping out the attackers and remained the sheet anchor to the end. The value of his knock can scarcely be measured. At all times

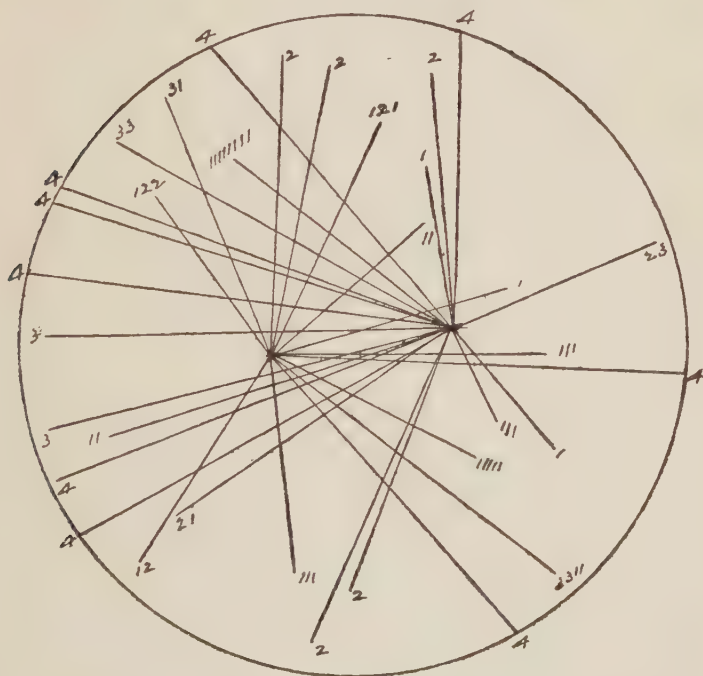


DIAGRAM OF HAMMOND'S FIRST INNINGS

Hammond's score of 119 runs, compiled in four hours and twenty-three minutes, comprised nine 4's, eight 3's, eleven 2's, and thirty-seven singles.

after Hobbs and Sutcliffe had been dismissed he was in control of the situation and dominated the play. In dismissing England for 334 Australia had put up her best performance to date. On the whole the batting had never been greatly in the ascendant, and it appeared as if the bowlers were holding something up their sleeves. Grimmett was more accurate and

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

showed more variation than previously. I think Blackie was not sufficiently used.

The ground fielding was scarcely up to international form. Bradman needs much practice in long-field catching to overcome a marked deficiency in this respect. In his handling of the bowlers, Ryder showed improvement, as also in his anticipation of possible eventualities. His conception of the requirements in certain situations will become more acute. It is difficult to evolve a scientific skilful leader in a single season.

Australia faced her task with a greater degree of optimism than in any previous match, but the side experienced a rude awakening when three wickets had fallen for 19. Woodfull was brilliantly caught on the leg side by Duckworth off Tate. The move was apparently pre-arranged. Hendry succumbed because he nibbled at the ball. Kippax hit over a half volley from White; it seemed rather carelessly. Then Jackson and Ryder stemmed the tide of adversity by solid skilful batting. Ryder played a real captain's part. Immense satisfaction was expressed at the success of his youthful partner, who is a fine type of batsman with an upright stance, artistic strokes, pluck, and resource. The impression he created was all the greater considering the shocking commencement. He had opened with Woodfull and had seen the tragic start.

Larwood, White, and Tate all bowled well, Tate particularly.

THIRD DAY

One felt that much depended on Australia's beginning on the Monday morning, when the English bowlers were fresh, as to whether she would have



JACKSON DRIVING WHITE TO THE BOUNDARY

Photo Sport and General

FOURTH TEST MATCH

a chance of success. Jackson was then 70 and Ryder 54.

After having overcome the difficult initial thirty minutes by good safe batting, Ryder went down the pitch, misjudged and overhit a dropping slow ball from White and an l.b.w. decision ended his plucky fighting innings. Just as on previous occasions, he had extricated his side from a difficult position. Bradman and Jackson were then associated and Jackson played soundly and safely, being content to wear down the attacks while Bradman supplied the enterprise and looked out for scoring opportunities. During the luncheon adjournment there was apprehension regarding the possibility of Jackson failing to complete his century. He was 96. The doubts were immediately dispelled. Larwood was given the new ball. Jackson made a lovely well-timed square drive to the boundary from a half-volley outside the off stump. In its execution it was the finest stroke of the match. Bradman was caught in slips. He was missed by Duckworth but the ball was deflected to the fieldsmen off the wicket-keeper's gloves.

I was reminded of my own dismissal at Leeds in 1899. Missed by Lilley, I was caught by Ranjitsinhji, to become the third victim of a hat-trick. As a matter of fact, I got 'a pair' in that match.

After completing the century, Jackson forced the pace, taking unnecessary risks, apparently in relaxation after the strain of his preceding operations. His recklessness was rather unwise and twice he nearly paid the penalty. An old head at the other end is invaluable in these circumstances. The scoring rate increased as Jackson took advantage of the tired bowling, but he succumbed in a manner similar to that in which Ryder had fallen. Trying to force a

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

half-volley from White to square-leg, he missed and was l.b.w.

After having seen all the great innings of the present series, and considering the circumstances in

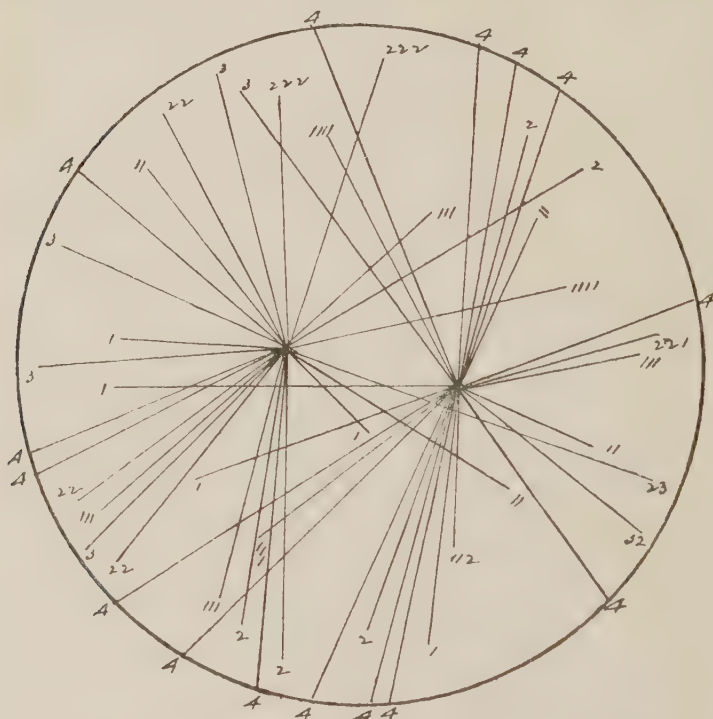


DIAGRAM OF JACKSON'S FIRST INNINGS

Jackson was at the wickets five hours and eighteen minutes for his score of 164 runs. He hit fifteen 4's, seven 3's, twenty-two 2's, and thirty-nine singles.

which it was played, I cannot but award Jackson the palm for having given the greatest knock. He gave no chance, his strokes were magnificent, square on both sides of the wicket, and included late cuts rarely seen in modern batting. He has cultivated defence to a remarkable degree in a short period, and faced deliveries on the leg stump with confidence.

FOURTH TEST MATCH

He did not succumb to Tate's leg-glance trap, previously so fatal to the Australian batsmen. Altogether Jackson was batting 318 minutes.

A'Beckett failed to assume Jackson's mantle, and played the 'goose game.' The scoring became fearfully slow and the cricket uninteresting. White was the best of the bowlers. He continually drove the batsmen back to their undoing and dispensed with out-fields. Actually all the bowlers were tired but, after Jackson left, the batsmen lacked the enterprise, power, and placing ability to seize their advantage. There was no effort to force the pace in the last hour. This is a period when victory has often been ensured. Tate and Larwood bowled well and in longer spells than usual. The fielding was always keen, Hammond and Chapman excelling. At stumps the score was 365 for nine wickets.

FOURTH DAY

When the fourth day's play began interest centred on the possibility of Oldfield and Blackie consolidating Australia's position. Tate settled matters by clean bowling Oldfield and the innings eventually closed with Australia 35 runs ahead. It was the first time that Australia had gained a first-innings lead. The Australian batting, excepting that of Ryder and Jackson, had been most disappointing. They went down the pitch fearlessly and scored freely from White. White had been more difficult than in the previous Tests, fighting, swinging-in, and occasionally turning from leg. As usual he kept a great length, but it should not be overlooked that the batsmen permitted him to be troublesome through lack of enterprise. Larwood, who I have stated was used in longer spells than in previous games, showed the

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

effect of his efforts. He was forced to slow down to medium pace, and Duckworth, who again kept excellently, stood up to the stumps to take him. I do not think Hammond was used sufficiently during the Australian innings. Prior to Jackson's dismissal the Englishmen had shown signs of becoming rattled. The situation had cried out for something to happen. But after he went the visitors recovered their equilibrium.

England began her second innings disastrously, for Hobbs and Sutcliffe were back in the pavilion with but 21 runs on the board. Hobbs made a shaky start and was magnificently caught on the leg side by Oldfield in a similar manner to that in which Woodfull had fallen to Duckworth. Sutcliffe played forward and was cleverly snapped up by the wicket-keeper. It was a sensational start and it was felt that Australia's star would be in the ascendant provided she could separate Hammond and Jardine before they could establish themselves in partnership. Eyes were riveted on the battle, and the tension was great, particularly as the luncheon interval intervened, and adjournments so frequently prove fatal. But the batsmen fought through the critical period and by three o'clock it was realized the rot had been stopped. They were together when stumps were drawn and had brought the score to 206. Solid, skilful batting retrieved England's fortunes. Hammond completed his century for the second time in the match, a most masterly innings which came as a fitting climax to the season's operations. Its value was enhanced because he made his runs at a time when they were most needed. Jardine, on the other hand, was restrained. I formed the opinion that he was restricting, actually jeopardizing, his batting capacity and



HAMMOND MISSES A BALL FROM GRIMMETT, AND IS NEARLY STUMPED BY OLDFIELD

Photo Sport and General

FOURTH TEST MATCH

becoming a safety-first exponent when he is really endowed by Nature to be forceful. He has a wonderful eye, a long reach, is extremely strong in his back play, which is suggestive of aggressive possibilities. He has imposed on himself the rôle of the

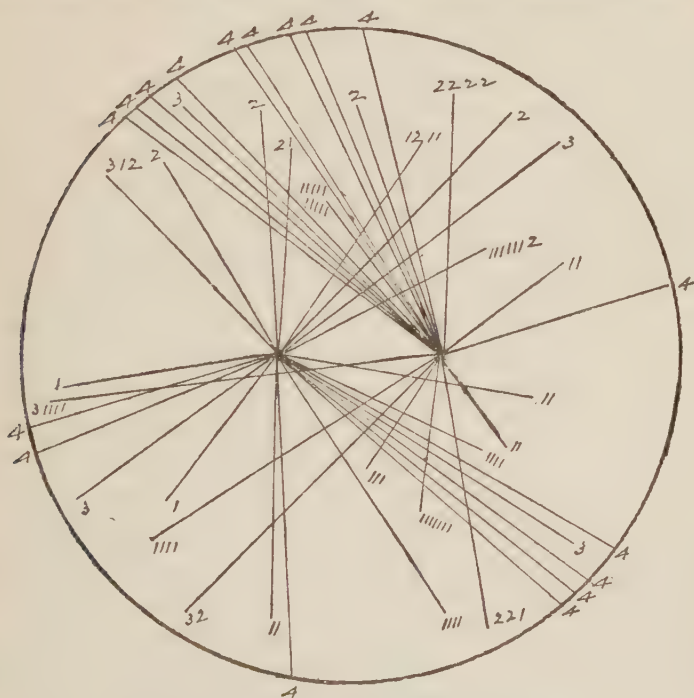


DIAGRAM OF HAMMOND'S SECOND INNINGS

Hammond's score of 177 runs occupied him seven hours and twenty minutes.
He hit seventeen 4's, seven 3's, fifteen 2's, and fifty-eight singles.

sheet anchor, however, and has thus been handicapping his latent genius. During the partnership the running between wickets was faulty, as it had been in the Australian innings.

This partnership, during which the batsmen were always on top, again revealed the great weakness of the Australian attack. Grimmett bowled to a

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

peculiarly placed field. He had a fine mid-off 20 yards past the bowler and a mid-on 10 yards deeper. This formation presented opportunities for easy singles, of which no advantage was taken. Blackie's appearance at the creases was belated. He bowled at the leg stump. The deployment for him comprised a fine-leg, deep square-leg, short-leg, long-on, and mid-on, and necessitated extreme accuracy in delivery. Balls which are over pitched or short can, with this placement, be hit anywhere to beat the fieldsmen. The strategy underlying the principle of bowling at the leg stump is that if the batsman is itching to make runs on the leg side he is cramped under proper control. The bowler must take care to make him force the ball. Consequently to send along easy deliveries outside the leg stump is to throw away runs. Sustained accuracy on the middle and leg stump with variation of pace is essential. After a period of inactivity an uncontrollable desire is created in the batsman's mind to burst the bonds: inaction leads him on to the fatal indiscretion. The Australian bowlers failed to block Hammond's drive, a forcing cover stroke, by not placing a man on the boundary. These strokes of Hammond are exceptionally strong, and deliveries farther on the wicket than the middle and leg stumps were immediately banged to the fence.

FIFTH DAY

On the morning of the fifth day Hammond and Jardine began with the settled determination to take no risk. The policy befitted the commencement of play and it was expected they would adopt defensive tactics for the first 40 minutes. Adherence, however, to these unenterprising methods thereafter was most disappointing from every angle. In the hour and a

FOURTH TEST MATCH

half before lunch only 56 runs were scored. Hammond made 37 and Jardine 17. Hendry bowled six overs without any attempt being made to punish him. I have batted against both Hendry and Grimmett. The necessity of extreme caution against them, particularly when the position was no longer difficult, passed my comprehension. Hammond had been heralded as the world's most brilliant batsman. He had been likened to Gilbert Jessop and Victor Trumper. Notwithstanding the fact that he was carrying England on his shoulders his batting before lunch was sufficient to make Alec. Bannerman cry out in protest from the grave. Oxenham, slow medium-paced, bowled without deep fields. The only strokes attempted from him were from full tosses on the leg and cover drives. The latter shot remained unblocked, and unnecessary boundaries were given away. Perhaps it would be gratifying to the devotees of cricket if either team in a Test match were to make 1000 runs in an innings, but appreciation would be much more readily given were the scoring rate commensurate with the batsmen's ability. Eventually it will be found that the public will not attend these contests unless enterprise and aggression is re-introduced to batting methods.

After lunch the match swung round in Australia's favour, for Jardine's dismissal was followed by the rapid fall of wickets. Owing to his stodgy batting in the morning a silly point was used. This accounted for his downfall. Playing back, he endeavoured to force a short-length ball from Oxenham past the bowler and along the ground. He lifted it, however, and gave an easy chance to silly point. He was 98 and, perhaps, unfortunate to miss a Test match century. But the many half-volleys he tapped down on

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

the popping crease suggest that with more vigorous methods he would have achieved the coveted honour. He had been associated in a wonderful partnership, which had been the means of establishing England in a winning position and had proved his fighting capacity and doggedness to a degree when it was vitally necessary for someone to assist a great run-getting machine.

Hendren began aggressively but, in attempting a big hit, he failed to connect properly and was caught at long-on. Chapman mistimed a cover drive and Larwood failed. Four wickets had fallen in thirty minutes. The match had taken on a new aspect. The problem of Hammond, however, was still unsolved until a flaw was found in his defence. He will always remain an obstacle to Australia's success until the field is properly disposed and the bowlers refuse to serve him with his pet strokes. He must be forced to attempt to score by using strokes he does not want to make. He succumbed on this occasion to a good-length ball from Ryder which he returned to the bowler. He cocked up an easy catch. His had been a wonderful effort of will power and stamina. It was achieved under adverse conditions after England had begun badly, the bowlers were keen and the fieldsmen on their toes. He had fought inch by inch, adopting safety-first tactics against the good balls and banging the loose ones. His domination over the Australian attack had been complete and upon the conclusion of his innings there seemed a strong probability that in the concluding Test he would achieve the record of making 1000 runs during a series. In the Test matches up to this stage of the tour initiative and enterprise had at times been lacking in his batting when runs were of greater moment



LARWOOD SENDS OXENHAM TO THE FENCE FOR 4

Photo Sport and General

FOURTH TEST MATCH

than ability to stay at the creases. Nevertheless his innings had saved England.

In making 47 Tate played a splendid forcing game against tired bowling. His knock was a tonic after the day's dreariness. All the bowlers stuck to their work creditably in the stifling weather. Oxenham, who took four wickets and finished off the innings, was the greatest success. He introduced more variation and was more troublesome than in his previous efforts. His placement of the field needs revision particularly in regard to Hammond's cover strokes. In opening Australia's second innings with 349 required for victory Woodfull and Jackson were not troubled by the attack and were together at stumps, having made 24 runs. The wicket was still excellent, and in the opinion of the curator, Albert Wright, the former South Australian bowler, the best he had seen after five days' use.

SIXTH DAY

The magnitude of Australia's task was realized on all hands. The question was whether the early batsmen could keep their wickets intact and prevent the devastating start which had been associated with every previous match of the series. The hot weather was in their favour. It was found that the wicket was patchy and more dangerous at the Cathedral end. My opinion was that neither Larwood nor Tate would be able to take advantage of this. The pitch struck me as being more suitable for White or Hammond. This was the first occasion on which England had taken the field in excessively hot weather with the probability of remaining in it all day. Previously she had either batted under such conditions or had already accounted for a proportion of wickets.

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Australia suffered her first reverse when Jackson was dismissed at 65. Chapman had made unnecessarily quick changes but eventually White was given almost permanent charge of the attack from the Cathedral end. Jackson jumped out to the left-handed bowler and lifted him to long-on, almost a six, and later over the head of deep mid-off. At the end of the over there followed a consultation with Woodfull, who counselled caution. Jackson immediately reverted to defensive tactics. Considering the worn state of the wicket and the disposition of the field, which included silly point, silly-leg, square-leg, mid-on and no out fieldsmen, forcing tactics were absolutely correct. An over or two later Jackson in trying to cut Geary snicked the ball to Duckworth. He had charmed everyone with the certainty of his timing and his stroke execution. As an illustration of the incorrectness of defensive tactics the dismissal of Woodfull shortly afterward is perfectly apt. The batsman played back to a ball which White pitched well up and which lifted and turned from leg. It was cocked up and Geary took an easy catch at fine point. Nevertheless Australia's openers had helped to extract some of the sting from the attack. Hendry succumbed early. In attempting to pull a ball square he edged it easily to mid-on.

Just as the Englishmen had failed to gather singles from strokes direct to the deep-in fieldsmen, so too the Australians were neglecting to pick up runs. The need of the moment had been correctly to size up the position. The Australians had been unable to do so. A strong offensive against the left-hander was essential. Instead dangerous balls, destined eventually to break through the defence, were allowed to pitch on the blind spot and to break. They were

232

FOURTH TEST MATCH

scratched at. Furthermore, there was a lack of intelligent co-operation in running between wickets, and discrepancies in calling were noticed by devotees who have seen the game played with incessant keenness and mental concentration. They were disappointed in their comparisons. Another instance of futile back play occurred when Ryder cocked up a well pitched ball which would have been easy to drive. It lobbed softly back to the bowler, who missed the simplest catch imaginable. The score then was 120 for three wickets. Had the catch been held Australia would have been in a most precarious position. At this stage the fate of the match depended on Ryder's ability to sustain a forcing game while Kippax held up his end. The correct tactics on Ryder's dismissal were for Kippax to undertake the offensive while Bradman, the next man in, held up his end. These tactics should have been persevered with through the batting order. Such is team work. On the other hand, England's chance of victory depended on her capacity to save runs after the tea adjournment in anticipation of a further opportunity on the following day to institute a vigorous assault with fresh bowlers and fieldsmen.

Kippax and Ryder contributed 137 valuable runs, but many were lost owing to Kippax's bad running between wickets. Ryder was splendidly caught and bowled. Kippax, missed at short second slip by Geary, was caught by Hendren, who snapped the ball as it rebounded a second time from Geary's hands. A'Beckett stayed with Bradman until just before stumps were drawn. Then he was magnificently caught by Hammond, who, with great anticipation, swooped the ball up inches from the ground with the left hand, rolling over and over in the attempt. White

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

had taken all these wickets. One has the greatest admiration for his sustained clever work but I think he was over used and Hammond was not used enough. Tate and Larwood were great triers but Geary was not impressive. The fielding deteriorated during the gruelling day. Hammond, Jardine, Hendren, and Sutcliffe were, however, always excellent.

SEVENTH DAY

The interest in the last day's play was intense. Australia, with four wickets in hand, required 89 runs. It was felt that Bradman would be equal to the occasion, but there were doubts about the others. Although Oldfield had often proved his fighting qualities, his form was unreliable. Bradman played excellently, and Oxenham gave him gallant assistance in a partnership of 50 runs. Then the Queenslander was splendidly caught low down with the right hand at silly point by Chapman. Oldfield came in when 41 runs were needed to win, and Bradman was playing with cool assurance. But Bradman was run out as the result of a foolish call by his partner. Oldfield had made a stroke direct toward Hobbs, who fielded the ball smartly but returned it rather wide. Duckworth fell over in effecting the run out. There was no run in the stroke but, as it turned out, Bradman would probably have gained his ground had he not been 'on his perch.' In other words, he was not backing up.

He should have sent Oldfield back. He was well set at the time, and it was essential that he should take all the bowling. The incident occurred at the last ball of an over and had the run been made he would have lost the strike. He was winning the game for Australia, and his loss was an irretrievable disaster.

FOURTH TEST MATCH

In a grand resourceful innings he had shown discretion and pluck.

During the association of Oldfield and Grimmett every run was applauded by a crowd raised to the fever pitch of excitement. The game had gone past the stage when the batsmen could afford to make the slightest mistake. They, like the bowlers and fieldsmen, were fighting for every single. Then came the luncheon interval, with Australia separated from success by the small margin of 23 runs. Failure apparently was foreordained. Only nine runs were added after the adjournment when Grimmett was caught at square-leg. He pulled a long hop hard to Tate who failed to hold the catch with his right hand at the first attempt but gathered it on the rebound. Four balls later Blackie was caught by Larwood at deep square-leg. He also tried to pull a long hop but did not properly connect. Larwood ran in to hold an easy dropping catch.

White's effort was the greatest of his career. He was untiring, whether bowling, stopping hot drives from his own deliveries, or in the field. Tate was content to keep a length while White had proved the destroyer. Chapman worked his bowlers and fieldsmen creditably, and Duckworth was a tower of strength. In a hard-fought game the Englishmen never let up, even during the fast scoring of the Bradman-Oxenham partnership. Then the game seemed certain to end in victory for Australia, but eventually the better team won. Australia's defeat was due chiefly to lack of knowledge of the finer points, and it was obvious that there would have to be concentration on the education of the younger players in the art of fielding, run saving, running between wickets, and on the encouragement of dash

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

and enterprise against slow left-handed spin bowling. Congratulations were expressed on every hand at England's victory.

ENGLAND

First Innings

J. B. Hobbs, c. Ryder, b. Hendry	. . .	74
H. Sutcliffe, st. Oldfield, b. Grimmett	. . .	64
W. R. Hammond, not out	. . .	119
D. R. Jardine, b. Grimmett	. . .	1
E. Hendren, b. Blackie	. . .	13
A. P. F. Chapman, c. a'Beckett, b. Ryder	. . .	39
G. Duckworth, c. Ryder, b. Grimmett	. . .	5
H. Larwood, b. Hendry	. . .	3
G. Geary, run out	. . .	3
M. W. Tate, b. Grimmett	. . .	2
J. C. White, c. Ryder, b. Grimmett	. . .	0
Sundries: 3 byes, 7 leg-byes, 1 wide	. . .	11
Total	. . .	334

Second Innings

J. B. Hobbs, c. Oldfield, b. Hendry	. . .	1
H. Sutcliffe, c. Oldfield, b. a'Beckett	. . .	17
W. R. Hammond, c. and b. Ryder	. . .	177
D. R. Jardine, c. Woodfull, b. Oxenham	. . .	98
E. Hendren, c. Bradman, b. Blackie	. . .	11
A. P. F. Chapman, c. Woodfull, b. Blackie	. . .	0
H. Larwood, l.b.w., b. Oxenham	. . .	5
G. Geary, c. and b. Grimmett	. . .	6
M. W. Tate, l.b.w., b. Oxenham	. . .	47
J. C. White, not out	. . .	4
G. Duckworth, l.b.w., b. Oxenham	. . .	1
Sundries: 6 byes, 10 leg-byes	. . .	16
Total	. . .	383

AUSTRALIA

First Innings

W. M. Woodfull, c. Duckworth, b. Tate	. . .	1
A. Jackson, l.b.w., b. White	. . .	164
H. L. Hendry, c. Duckworth, b. Larwood	. . .	2
A. F. Kippax, b. White	. . .	3
J. Ryder, l.b.w., b. White	. . .	63

FOURTH TEST MATCH

D. G. Bradman, c. Larwood, b. Tate . . .	40
R. K. Oxenham, c. Chapman, b. White . . .	15
E. L. a'Beckett, b. White . . .	36
W. A. Oldfield, b. Tate . . .	32
C. V. Grimmett, b. Tate . . .	4
D. J. Blackie, not out . . .	3
Sundries: 5 leg-byes, 1 wide. . .	6
Total . . .	369

Second Innings

W. M. Woodfull, c. Geary, b. White . . .	30
A. Jackson, c. Duckworth, b. Geary . . .	36
H. L. Hendry, c. Tate, b. White . . .	5
A. F. Kippax, c. Hendren, b. White . . .	51
J. Ryder, c. and b. White . . .	87
E. L. a'Beckett, c. Hammond, b. White . . .	21
D. G. Bradman, run out . . .	58
R. K. Oxenham, c. Chapman, b. White . . .	12
W. A. Oldfield, not out . . .	15
C. V. Grimmett, c. Tate, b. White . . .	9
D. J. Blackie, c. Larwood, b. White . . .	0
Sundries: 9 byes, 3 leg-byes. . .	12
Total . . .	336

BOWLING ANALYSIS

ENGLAND

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
a'Beckett . . .	31	7	44	0
Hendry . . .	31	14	49	2
Blackie . . .	29	6	57	1
Grimmett . . .	52.1	12	102	5
Oxenham . . .	35	14	51	0
Ryder . . .	5	1	20	1

Second Innings

a'Beckett . . .	27	9	41	1
Hendry . . .	28	11	56	1
Blackie . . .	39	11	70	2
Grimmett . . .	52	15	117	1
Oxenham . . .	47.4	21	67	4
Ryder . . .	5	1	13	1
Kippax . . .	2	0	3	0

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

AUSTRALIA

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	37	6	92	1
Tate	42	10	77	4
White	60	16	130	5
Geary	12	3	32	0
Hammond	9	1	32	0

Tate bowled a wide

Second Innings

Larwood	30	4	60	0
Tate	37	9	75	0
White	64.5	21	126	8
Geary	16	2	42	1
Hammond	14	3	21	0

EIGHTEENTH MATCH

VERSUS BALLARAT

Played at Ballarat, February 9 and 11

Result: Drawn

ON the evening after the exciting fourth Test match the Englishmen left Adelaide for Victoria. They got off the train early in the morning to fulfil a two-days fixture at Ballarat, the historic town which, in the fifties, was the centre of the gold rush. The temperature in the South Australian capital as they were winning the Test had been 100 degrees. It was 96 in the shade as they began at noon on the day of their arrival to play a side which fielded 11 and batted 13. They were glad to have the opportunity of batting first and made full use of it. The early batsmen were steady, but Ames, who made 127, and Tyldesley, 65, put on 100 in 70 minutes. Leyland made 61 before stumps were drawn. While he was associated with Ames runs came at the rate of two a minute. England finished the day with 347 for seven wickets. The only bowler to meet with anything like success was Bennets, medium-paced, who claimed as victims Chapman, Sutcliffe, Mead, Tyldesley, and White.

England batted until lunch time on the following day in delightful weather, and, thanks to hurricane hitting by Hendren and complete mastery on the part of Hobbs, who was 82 not out, was able to declare at 493 for nine wickets. Jardine was last in the batting list. Bennetts took two more wickets. Then Ballarat collapsed, seven of the side failing to

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

score. They showed no knowledge of how to play slow bowling, and Freeman had another harvest. Lamentably weak judgment between wickets was responsible for four men being run out. Ballarat's second innings was not taken seriously and caused some of the spectators to become critical. Hobbs and Ames opened, and Chapman, Tyldesley, Hendren, and Mead also bowled. The Englishmen were not anxious to drive home a victory against opponents who were hopelessly outclassed but gave a fine exhibition of fielding. Freeman, by the way, kept wickets. The home side made 176 for seven wickets in 100 minutes in their second essay.

ENGLAND

A. P. F. Chapman, c. Trezise, b. Bennetts	.	.	15
H. Sutcliffe, l.b.w., b. Bennetts	.	.	6
E. Tyldesley, c. Beames, b. Bennetts	.	.	65
C. P. Mead, c. Huntley, b. Bennetts	.	.	26
L. Ames, c. Mayo, b. W. Trethowan	.	.	127
M. Leyland, c. Mayo, b. Bennetts	.	.	75
A. P. Freeman, l.b.w., b. Rogerson	.	.	0
J. C. White, c. McIntyre, b. Bennetts	.	.	2
E. Hendren, c. Dunstan, b. Bennetts	.	.	61
J. B. Hobbs, not out	.	.	82
D. R. Jardine, not out	.	.	9
Sundries	.	.	25
Total (9 wkts. dec.)			493

BALLARAT

First Innings

J. Short, run out	.	.	11
B. Rogerson, c. Chapman, b. Freeman	.	.	0
J. Trethowan, run out	.	.	21
J. Huntley, b. Freeman	.	.	3
E. Mayo, run out	.	.	0
P. Beames, st. Ames, b. Freeman	.	.	21
L. Dunstan, l.b.w., b. Freeman	.	.	0
J. Stabernack, c. Chapman, b. Freeman	.	.	0

BALLARAT

W. Trethowan, c. Ames, b. Hendren	.	.	.	11
H. McIntyre, st. Ames, b. Freeman	.	.	.	0
A. Nylander, run out	.	.	.	0
T. Trezise, b. Freeman	.	.	.	6
G. Bennetts, not out	.	.	.	0
Sundries	.	.	.	4
Total	.	.	.	77

Second Innings

J. Short, b. Ames	.	.	.	12
E. Mayo, c. and b. Hobbs	.	.	.	18
B. Rogerson, st. Freeman, b. Leyland	.	.	.	41
T. Trezise, b. Tyldesley	.	.	.	10
G. Bennetts, l.b.w., b. Chapman	.	.	.	2
A. Nylander, b. Hendren	.	.	.	31
W. Trethowan, c. Chapman, b. Jardine	.	.	.	24
P. Beames, not out	.	.	.	29
Sundries	.	.	.	9
Total (7 wks.)	.	.	.	176

BOWLING ANALYSIS

ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Trezise	28	0	86	0
Bennetts	38	4	127	7
Rogerson	17	0	55	1
Mayo	9	2	37	0
Beames	11	0	77	0
Nylander	8	0	24	0
Trethowan, W.	5	0	34	1
Trethowan, J.	2	0	10	0
Huntley	3	0	18	0

Trezise bowled 4 wides and Huntley 1 wide

BALLARAT

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Sutcliffe	6	2	8	0
Freeman	15.2	5	26	7
Leyland	5	1	19	0
Mead	4	0	17	0
Hendren	1	0	3	1

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Second Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Hobbs	7	2	18	1
Ames	7	1	31	1
Chapman	5	0	46	1
Tyldesley	4	0	14	1
Hendren	8	3	18	1
Leyland	4	0	24	1
Mead	3	1	12	0
Jardine	13	1	4	1

Hobbs, Chapman, and Hendren each bowled a wide

NINETEENTH MATCH

VERSUS NEW SOUTH WALES

Played at Sydney, February 16-18

Result: Drawn

SYDNEY was eagerly looking forward to the return match against New South Wales. All the Englishmen's engagements since the second Test had been in the Southern States, and this fixture, scheduled to begin on February 15, represented the last chance of seeing the victorious tourists on the Sydney Cricket Ground. From a spectatorial point of view, however, the match was a failure. There had been a week of almost incessant rain. The ground had received such a thorough soaking that play on the first day was utterly impossible. The area surrounding the pitch was like a sea of mud and there had been no opportunity to give attention to the wicket. One reason for public disappointment at these conditions was because of the inclusion in the State team of several youngsters who had shown conspicuous promise in recent interstate matches. The eleven chosen was one of the youngest that had ever represented New South Wales, and everyone was anxious to see how they would fare against the redoubtable visitors. Bradman and Jackson had proved themselves. Fairfax was destined to distinguish himself in the fifth Test. In addition to this trio there were included Marks, a left-handed batsman still in his teens, and McCabe, who had forced recognition by consistent form since, during the previous season, he had visited Sydney with a country junior team. It had

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

been intended to rest J. C. White, but the probable state of the ground accounted for his last minute replacement of Larwood.

At an early hour on Saturday there seemed little prospect of play. At 10.30 the captains and other officials and players made an inspection and decided upon another inspection at 2 p.m. Meanwhile although many of the Sydney Cricket Ground members had assembled in the hopes of an early start, and there were hundreds of waiting enthusiasts outside, the public gates were not opened. Hot sunshine had its effect. Apart from the pitch there had to be considered the centre patch of thickly coated, saturated grass, upon which foothold would have been insecure. A strong breeze assisted in the process of drying every part of the ground. It was evident that, unless another shower fell, conditions would be suitable for play shortly after the usual hour for lunch. Before the second inspection took place Mr. Heydon, secretary of the New South Wales Cricket Association, announced there would be play, and a reduction was made in the charges of admission to the public. Sharp at two o'clock Chapman and Kippax walked out. They felt the pitch, walked on it, and closely examined the ground adjoining. As soon as they returned to the pavilion it was announced that play would begin at 2.45 p.m. The gates were opened. The grandstands were three-quarter filled within ten minutes. The band played an inspiring march, but the next problem was, "Where are the Englishmen?" Only Chapman and Geary were in the dressing-room. Phone and taxi were requisitioned, but at 2.45 England had not a full team on the ground. The wonderful recuperative powers of the Sydney ground had been demonstrated. The visitors were surprised. The

NEW SOUTH WALES

players themselves were not to blame. In their headquarters a notice had been posted to the effect that their presence would not be required before four o'clock. Chapman had taken the assurance of a number of qualified experts that play would not be possible before that hour. Subsequently there was both official and unofficial reference to this apparent act of discourtesy on the part of the Englishmen, and the manager, Mr. Toone,¹ was blamed. He however was completely exonerated, and a storm in a teacup ended with satisfactory explanations. In future, however, it is certain that whatever the state of the weather players will be required to be present on the ground until play for the day has been definitely abandoned. This is as it should be. The incident gave rise to further suggestions that the Englishmen were not taking the matches other than tests with due seriousness, but in their actual work in the field they soon dispelled these ideas.

Chapman tossed while his players were arriving in twos and threes, and having won decided to make New South Wales bat. It was not until five minutes to three that the Englishmen filed on to the field. As Ames had just reached the dressing-room Freeman wore the wicket-keeping pads for the first few overs. The usual tea interval was dispensed with, so that actually no time was lost.

From a cricketing point of view, if there is any luck about, the side that is in the ascendancy from the word "Go" is usually the more favoured by the gods of chance. This was exemplified when Chapman won the toss. Had Kippax won and sent the Englishmen in, maybe it would have been an education

¹ Upon his return to London his Majesty the King conferred upon him the honour of a knighthood.

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

to the New South Wales team and the onlookers to note the methods of the Englishmen on a rain-affected wicket. The ground was so saturated that the moisture from underneath prevented the wicket becoming hard. It was not really difficult after about an hour's play; it kicked a little but was never dangerous. Fairfax and Jackson were given a great reception, but Jackson did not stay long, getting his leg in front of one from Tate. From the pavilion the ball appeared to lift quickly from the pitch, hit the leg fairly high on the rise, and might have gone over the stumps. The umpire who gave the decision, A. C. Jones, is, however, good, and knows his job. Andrews was well caught and bowled by White. Kippax made a good stroke straight to Tate at forward short-leg. The Englishman took a great catch. During his innings Kippax completed his 1000 runs for the second successive season, a feat previously accomplished only by W. H. Ponsford and W. W. Armstrong. Bradman attempted to pull a leg break from White, and, failing to get into proper position for the stroke—well across to the off side—edged an easy catch to square-leg. Four wickets had fallen for 66, but Fairfax was still there. I was impressed with the way Marks shaped, and his method of attacking Freeman and White. He was dismissed as a result, jumping out to Freeman and missing a half volley, but he showed how the bowling should have been treated, and I hope his fall on this occasion will not deter him from adopting similar tactics in future. He showed initiative and enterprise, qualities sadly lacking in representative cricket to-day. McCabe's dismissal was similar to that of Marks. Neither went down the pitch quite far enough. Fairfax was the seventh to fall, at 112. He had defied the English

NEW SOUTH WALES

bowling for more than two hours and a half. He cannot be given too much credit. When any rain has fallen and the wicket is wet, most young players make up their minds it is bad, and are out before they go in. Not so these youngsters, particularly Fairfax. He watched the good ones, producing admirable defence, and banged anything short or over-tossed. He played all the bowlers with ease, and did not look like getting out. It was a big ordeal for young men to face the English attack under such conditions. They came out with great credit. None of the bowlers was really difficult. Tate and Geary were cutting through and were too short to be effective. White and Freeman both turned the ball, and the short ones kicked. The fielding was high-class and several of the catches splendid. At stumps New South Wales had lost eight wickets for 126.

All hope of a good wicket for the continuance of the match was dispelled by heavy rain on Sunday evening. Play did not begin until 2.15 p.m. and the wicket was very slushy. A maiden over from Freeman and five balls from White sufficed to complete the New South Wales innings. The left-hander had taken five wickets. England lost four wickets for 144 before stumps were drawn and that proved to be the end of the match. The innings of Hobbs and Tyldesley were the features of the batting. When the New South Wales attack commenced Hooker appeared to be cutting through, but Fairfax, using his height and pace, made the ball kick quickly. He was bowling too much on the short side, however, and the batsmen could in consequence watch the course of the ball and, if necessary, leave it alone. It is essential for bowlers to keep such a length that

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

batsmen are forced to play at the ball, leaving no time for them to draw away in the event of it lifting quickly. Then the ball may be edged, fly off the shoulder of the bat or glove to the wicket-keeper or waiting fieldsmen. A silly point was played to McNamee's bowling. He sends down an off break and a man close in on the leg side would have been of more use because the break takes the ball to the on side, to where it is more likely to be played. On the other hand, to play the ball to silly point the batsman would need to force it against the break. It was a good move to try Marks, a left-hander, during the Hobbs-Tyldesley partnership. The wicket was not eminently suitable for his bowling, but the youth was given some very necessary experience in good company. His bowling, like that of his comrades, was far too short, the result of inexperience. He will become a fine left-hander and will overcome these defects. Of course with the placed field bowlers are handicapped. They are prevented from experimenting because, with no out-fields, a hit into the country must fall safe. They are too fond of imposing tactics which are defensive, instead of encouraging those which are offensive.

Hobbs batted cleverly and was beaten and bowled by a good one from Fairfax which seemed to swing a little from the leg side and get the batsman in two minds, a mental condition usually fatal. Leyland, who opened, got himself out off a short-length ball. Tyldesley, after being let off when seven by Marks, a very easy catch at short fine-leg, showed some of his English form. He watched the ball right on to the bat and placed it with skill. Mead never looked like a stayer. He scratched forward to Hooker. The ball did a little from the leg side and he snicked it

NEW SOUTH WALES

to fine-slip. Chapman played a slap-dash innings and was well caught by Bradman, who judged a splendid running catch at mid-off.

After the tea adjournment the field was placed more skilfully, with two out-fields on the on side, a fine and a forward square-leg, and a mid-on. With two right-handers batting it would have been a good move to try Marks again. A left-hander is always dangerous to a right-hand batsman when the wicket is doing a bit. Tyldesley continued to play a fine resourceful innings. Some of his strokes were reminiscent of his famous brother, "J.T." He was content to play the good ones, but anything short was pulled, and over-tossed ones were driven hard or lifted into the country. One beautifully clean hit went over the fence at straight-hit. It seems a pity that, knowing this man to be a very fine batsman, the Englishmen did not persevere with him regardless of a few early failures until he struck form. They lost the services of a class batsman and great run-getter. Ames again proved his reliability.

Overnight rain precluded all possibility of play on what should have been the fourth day, and the match was abandoned after having been in actual progress a little over six hours.

NEW SOUTH WALES

A. Jackson, l.b.w., b. Tate	5
A. Fairfax, c. Tyldesley, b. Tate	40
T. J. Andrews, c. and b. White	2
A. F. Kippax, c. Tate, b. Geary	17
W. A. Oldfield, not out	3
D. G. Bradman, c. Tyldesley, b. White	15
A. Marks, b. Freeman	17
S. McCabe, b. Freeman	11
H. Hooker, l.b.w., b. White	3

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

N. Morris, c. Hendren (sub.), b. White.	.	.	.	4
R. McNamee, c. Mead, b. White	.	.	.	0
Sundries	.	.	.	11
Total	.	.	.	128

ENGLAND

J. B. Hobbs, b. Fairfax	.	.	.	39
M. Leyland, c. Hooker, b. Fairfax	.	.	.	5
E. Tyldesley, not out.	.	.	.	68
C. P. Mead, c. Fairfax, b. Hooker	.	.	.	2
A. P. F. Chapman, c. Bradman, b. Fairfax	.	.	.	8
L. Ames, not out	.	.	.	22
Total (4 wks.)	.	.	.	144

BOWLING ANALYSIS

NEW SOUTH WALES

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Tate	10	2	21	2
White	23.5	8	48	5
Geary	9	3	16	1
Freeman	13	3	32	2

ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Fairfax	15	4	36	3
Hooker	18	0	66	1
McNamee	8	1	21	0
Marks	3	0	9	0
McCabe	3	0	5	0
Morris	2	0	6	0
Andrews	2	1	1	0

TWENTIETH AND TWENTY- FIRST MATCHES

VERSUS WESTERN DISTRICTS AND
SOUTHERN DISTRICTS OF NEW
SOUTH WALES

*Played at Bathurst, February 21 and 22, and at
Goulburn, February 25 and 26*

*Results: England won the first match by an innings
and 111 runs; the second match was drawn*

AFTER the return match against New South Wales, which had resulted in a 'wash out,' the Englishmen played two matches in the country districts of the Mother State. The first was at Bathurst against a combined eleven from the Western Districts and the other against Southern Districts at Goulburn. A number of famous cricketers have first displayed their talents in the West, the greatest, perhaps, being C. T. B. Turner, and it is not at all improbable that, were the New South Wales authorities to institute some constructive scheme of development and seek the assistance of former leading players in the matter of coaching, future Australian Eleven men would be discovered in the country. The difficulty is to bring the country into closer touch with first-class cricket. This was the first occasion an English eleven had played on the picturesque Bathurst ground since A. C. MacLaren's visit in 1902. Among the spectators was Tom McKibbin, the former Australian eleven bowler, who is now a resident of the District.

The matches were confined to two days. After White had won the toss the Western Districts did

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

well to dismiss England for 319 on the first day. It was the English tail wagging while Ames was hitting, at first with caution, and then furiously, which brought the English score from the likelihood of mediocrity to safe respectability. Seven wickets had fallen for 170 when White joined Ames, who was then 19. The partnership added 118. Ames had made two centuries in his last four innings. In a stay of two hours and a quarter he made 123, including two sixes and fourteen fours. Then the combined side in a disastrous last hour of play lost five wickets for 13. Larwood was in devastating form and hit the stumps three times in his first five deliveries. Next day the Western Districts' first innings concluded for 127. A. Ewers, 19 years of age, who plays in the Bathurst Club competition, faced the visitors with courage and top-scored with 44. The Westerners followed on, but the second innings was a veritable procession, England winning by an innings and 111 runs. Young Ewers again gave a fine display and was the only one to show any knowledge of the finer points of defence. Larwood had taken five wickets for 17 in the first innings, but it was a slow bowler, Freeman, who accounted almost for the whole side in the follow-on. He took eight wickets for 31, his last five being gained at a cost of only 10 runs.

The visitors were motored to Goulburn on the following day by officials of the Goulburn Association. On Sunday they paid an official visit to Canberra, the Federal capital. The home side fielded 11 men but batted 13 and was ably led by Lee Hunt, a veteran who figured in the previous match played by an English team in Goulburn. That also was against A. C. MacLaren's team of 1902. Lee Hunt had previously played against Dr W. G. Grace's

WESTERN AND SOUTHERN DISTRICTS

side. He handled his men well, his field placements revealing judgment and long experience. England was dismissed for 250, to which in the last hour the Southerners replied with 51 for three wickets. This was England's second lowest total to date. One reason to account for the comparative failure on a true and easy pitch and a fast out-field was that a number of the best batsmen showed signs of a shortage of recent match practice. But the Southern bowlers were not afraid to aim at the stumps and the fieldsmen stood up close and choked the efforts to score. Lampe, a tall, fast, medium-paced left-hander, came out with the fine figures of five for 46, clean bowling two of his victims, Jardine and Geary. He had previously distinguished himself in the country week carnivals annually held in Sydney, and his reward on this occasion was a place in the New South Wales side which met South Australia in the Sheffield Shield fixture in Sydney a few days later.

Ames again top-scored. He seemed likely to reach three figures when, with only Freeman left as a partner, he decided to force the pace. Anxiety to make the last ten runs led to his downfall, for he skied Lampe to deep extra cover.

On the second day the Southern batsmen failed dismally. Freeman was far too puzzling, although Allsop and Lampe showed fine defence, and the former, a young player of much promise from the Riverina District, exploited a variety of strokes. England had some batting practice and closed at tea time, Jardine, who led the side, being 85 not out. Thanks to another enterprising innings by Allsop, the Southerners were able to avert defeat. The match was drawn. As in the fixture at Bathurst,

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

the finest sporting spirit was displayed. The visitors gave an attractive exhibition of fielding.

The scores at Bathurst were:

ENGLAND

First Innings

J. B. Hobbs, b. Stack	13
M. Leyland, c. Smart, b. Stack	24
E. Tyldesley, c. Stack, b. Banwell	50
C. P. Mead, c. Stack, b. Campbell	27
E. P. Hendren, c. Biilman, b. Campbell	19
L. Ames, b. Biilman	123
M. W. Tate, l.b.w., b. Campbell	15
H. Larwood, c. Tickner, b. Campbell	3
J. C. White, st. Whytt, b. Banwell	42
G. Duckworth, run out	2
A. P. Freeman, not out	0
Bye	1
Total	319

WESTERN DISTRICTS

First Innings

F. Tickner, b. Larwood	0
D. Smart, b. Larwood	0
W. J. Young, b. Larwood	0
J. V. Garner, b. Larwood	0
R. Biilman, st. Duckworth, b. Freeman	3
A. Ewers, c. Hendren, b. Tate	44
L. Campbell, c. Mead, b. Larwood	18
G. O. Whytt, b. Tate	23
W. J. Stack, c. Leyland, b. Freeman	16
J. Banwell, b. Freeman	17
G. Birney, not out	0
Sundries	6
Total	127

Second Innings

D. Smart, b. Tate	2
F. Tickner, st. Duckworth, b. Freeman	16
A. Ewers, c. Hendren, b. Freeman	37
W. Young, b. Freeman	0

WESTERN AND SOUTHERN DISTRICTS

J. V. Garner, c. and b. Freeman	6
R. Biilman, c. Mead, b. Freeman	1
L. Campbell, b. Tate	0
D. K. Whytt, st. Duckworth, b. Freeman	1
G. Birney, c. Hendren, b. Freeman	6
J. Banwell, c. Hendren, b. Freeman	9
W. J. Stack, not out	0
Sundries	3
Total	81

BOWLING ANALYSIS

ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Birney	10	1	36	0
Garner	14	2	50	0
Stack	8	0	45	2
Biilman	5·5	0	27	1
Campbell	17	0	98	4
Banwell	11	1	62	2

WESTERN DISTRICTS

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	8	0	17	5
Tate	14	4	29	2
Freeman	11	2	55	3
White	10	3	20	0

Second Innings

Larwood	4	1	8	0
Tate	11	0	26	2
Freeman	11·2	3	31	8
White	5	0	13	0

At Goulburn:

ENGLAND

First Innings

J. B. Hobbs, b. Tickner	54
D. R. Jardine, b. Lampe	1
E. Tyldesley, c. Allsop, b. O'Connor	33
C. P. Mead, l.b.w., b. Tickner	0
E. P. Hendren, run out	19

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

L. E. Ames, c. O'Connor, b. Lampe	94
M. Leyland, c. O'Connor, b. Lampe	11
H. Larwood, b. Tickner	3
G. Geary, b. Lampe	31
G. Duckworth, l.b.w., b. Lampe	0
A. P. Freeman, not out	0
Sundries	4
<hr/>	
Total	250

Second Innings

H. Larwood, b. Hunt	44
G. Duckworth, c. and b. Hunt	41
D. R. Jardine, not out	85
C. P. Mead, c. O'Connor, b. Hunt	14
M. Leyland, c. Brown, b. Lampe	14
A. P. Freeman, c. Allsop, b. Bennetts	27
Sundry	1
<hr/>	
Total (5 wks.)	226

SOUTHERN DISTRICTS

First Innings

R. Brown, b. Larwood	23
H. Bunton, b. Freeman	5
L. Webster, c. Geary, b. Freeman	13
A. Allsop, st. Duckworth, b. Freeman	24
S. McCabe, l.b.w., b. Freeman	13
A. Bennetts, b. Larwood	0
L. McCabe, st. Duckworth, b. Geary	7
C. Jackson, st. Duckworth, b. Freeman	0
W. C. Tickner, b. Freeman	0
W. Lampe, not out	26
T. O'Connor, b. Geary	2
Lee Hunt, c. Geary, b. Freeman	10
L. McGuirk, b. Freeman	0
Sundries	12
<hr/>	
Total	135

Second Innings

R. Brown, c. Geary, b. Larwood	7
W. Lampe, c. Duckworth, b. Freeman	34
A. Allsop, not out	79
S. McCabe, st. Ames, b. Freeman	0

WESTERN AND SOUTHERN DISTRICTS

L. McCabe, c. Tyldesley, b. Freeman	9
L. Webster, not out	0
Sundries	16

Total (4 wks.) 135

BOWLING ANALYSIS

ENGLAND

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
McGuirk	12	1	57	0
Lampe	13·3	1	46	5
Tickner	21	4	48	3
O'Connor	9	1	37	1
Bennetts	2	0	16	0
S. McCabe	5	1	15	0
Jackson	4	0	23	0
Hunt	1	0	4	0

Second Innings

Lampe	6	0	49	1
McGuirk	4	0	19	0
Tickner	6	0	43	0
Hunt	4	0	20	3
Jackson	2	0	24	0
Webster	2	0	15	0
McCabe	1	0	12	0
Bennetts	2	0	23	1
O'Connor	5	0	20	0

SOUTHERN DISTRICTS

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	8	1	23	2
Freeman	15·5	1	66	8
Geary	13	2	34	2
Leyland	1	1	0	0

Second Innings

Larwood	4	0	8	1
Leyland	6	1	38	0
Freeman	10	0	47	3
Geary	5	0	12	0
Duckworth	2	0	24	0

TWENTY-SECOND MATCH

VERSUS VICTORIA

Played at Melbourne, March 1-5

Result: Drawn

THE return match against Victoria immediately preceded the fifth Test. It was drawn, on this occasion much in favour of the home side, for the visitors were compelled to follow on. The Victorians severely punished the English bowling, and Woodfull, who opened, was not out 275 when the innings was closed, although there was still a wicket to fall. The match was notable for a demonstration by a section of the crowd which originated when Chapman called up Larwood to bowl as the last man, Ironmonger, came in. The demonstration, indeed, was responsible for the closure.

Hobbs, Sutcliffe, White, Mead, and Duckworth stood down from the English eleven. Mead was twelfth, but as events turned out, had nearly two days in the field, for Ames fractured the little finger of his right hand in the first over of the match. He did not retire until just before lunch, whereafter Hammond and Jardine shared his duties. The inclusion by the Victorian selectors of two youngsters in Darling, a most promising left-handed batsman, and Alexander, a bowler of pace, who had been meeting with startling success in club games, was universally appreciated.

The wicket was perfect when Ryder, delighted at winning the toss, opened with Woodfull and Onyons. Onyons, a man of long experience in club cricket,

VICTORIA

a regular member of the Victorian second eleven, always on the fringe of first-class rank, had made three successive centuries in Sheffield Shield matches. He failed to reproduce his form, for Ames held an awkward catch off Larwood after he had made only one. Hendry gave indications of making a score, but at 19 he went out to make a full toss of a ball from Freeman. It dropped suddenly and Hendry was easily stumped. The bowling during the first half hour had been impressive. Tate sent down three overs before a run was scored from him, and five of his first eight overs were maidens. The batsmen watched him with the utmost caution, as his deliveries were full of sting. Hendry had been very uncomfortable facing Larwood, his first scoring stroke from the fast bowler, an attempted cut, being snicked just clear of the stumps for a single.

The two early wickets, however, paved the way for two fine partnerships. Ryder, in a little over an hour, helped Woodfull to take the score to 135. It was a most aggressive display, and Freeman was the chief sufferer. Woodfull was by no means idle during Ryder's forceful innings, which included six fours and a six, and actually reached 50 first. He alternated on shots with off and cover drives, and for a time the English fielding lapsed, extra runs being given away by Tyldesley and Chapman. Ryder was intent on taking risks. Early in his innings he mishit Larwood safely through slips, and shortly afterward lofted him, though out of reach of the field, to the on. Then he mishit Freeman, the ball dropping between mid-off and extra cover. He was badly missed by Larwood at mid-on off Freeman shortly after passing the half century, but was eventually caught high up with the left hand by Mead at long-off. The partner-

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

ship, however, had taken the sting out of the bowling. Larwood had been reduced to three-quarter pace, Tate was able to make no impression, and Geary was driven and could not apply the curb necessary while Freeman was operating at the other end.

Darling then assisted Woodfull to increase the score by 186. His was a most attractive innings, in which he met all the English attack with the utmost confidence. His strokes increased in power and precision as he went on. He negotiated Tate's off theory skilfully and gave the slip fieldsmen plenty to do. His back cutting was equalled by his driving and pulling, and his foot work was clever throughout his stay of less than two hours. Hammond had no terrors for this daring young batsman, for he pulled the Gloucestershire all-rounder, who had worn the wicket-keeping pads between the luncheon and tea intervals. His on shots from Tate were splendidly executed, he frequently cover-drove Geary, and placed Leyland at will on either side of the wicket. Chapman could not check the rate of scoring, for Woodfull was even faster. Woodfull has a reputation for defensive grit, but it is quite erroneous to assume that his capabilities are limited to stonewalling tactics. Frequently he has demonstrated that when aggression is required he can make forcing shots in the interests of his side as effectively, if not as attractively, as any of his colleagues. Although impregnable defence is the essence of all his displays, he has repeatedly shown that he can keep pace with the fastest of his partners. He was 158 when stumps were drawn, Darling having been bowled by Tate half an hour previously. When he had made 139 he established a new record, having made himself the highest scorer in matches for Victoria against Eng-

260



HOBBS REACHES HIS CENTURY IN THE FIFTH TEST MATCH WITH A SHOT TO THE OFF
FROM A BALL FROM HORNIBROOK

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

VICTORIA

land. The record had stood since 1904, when P. A. McAlister had made 138.

Woodfull was the rock on which the English attack again spent its force in vain on the second day. He was 275 not out when the Victorian innings was closed on account of the demonstration just before the tea interval. In all he was batting 459 minutes and passed 250, the previous highest score during the tour, made by Walter Hammond in the second Test in Sydney. It was a remarkable display. He was never in difficulties, and gave only one possible chance at 261, when he might have been caught off Freeman at mid-off. Hendren ran in well, and just reached the ball with his right hand, but could not hold it. This was one of the few occasions on which he lifted the ball. He was particularly severe on Freeman, to whom he used his feet splendidly. Only a well-placed field prevented his hard drives reaching the fence more frequently; a'Beckett and Makin gave bright displays; a'Beckett played Larwood on, but Makin was rather favoured by fortune. Ellis was uncomfortable against Larwood, particularly on the resumption after lunch, and he eventually gave Chapman an easy catch in slips off the fast bowler. The fielding and bowling wilted under the strain of Victoria's advancing score, Chapman being the brilliant exception. Hammond was keeping wickets but had comparatively little to do in view of the batsmen's stroke-making proclivities.

Ironmonger joined Woodfull when the ninth wicket had fallen at 560 and saw his partner twice cover-drive Freeman to the fence. Ironmonger had the strike. Chapman called up Larwood and the crowd roared with derision. Each time as Larwood approached the creases a section of the 'Hillites'

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

cheered ironically and was ecstatic as Ironmonger twice steered the fast bowler through slips successfully for two. The din was tremendous as Larwood began his fourth delivery, but half way through his run Chapman stopped him and the Englishmen sat down on the field and waited for the noise to subside. After a minute or two Chapman tossed the ball to Larwood amid cheers from many parts of the ground. Again he began his run. Again derisive cheering broke out and again Chapman signalled to him to stop. The process was repeated a third time. Then Woodfull and Chapman walked together to the scene of the demonstration and endeavoured to address the spectators. People surged from other parts of the public reserve. It was nearly four o'clock as the two cricketers turned to walk back to the centre of the field, where the majority of the Englishmen were resting with every appearance of nonchalance, but the barracking still persisted. Ryder solved the problem by signalling that he had closed the Victorian innings.

Subsequent official statements shed the most favourable light on the incident. Chapman refused to discuss the incident beyond saying: "The thing that amazed me was the way in which the crowd treated Woodfull. He had played a most wonderful innings, and was on the verge of doing what no one has ever done before—carry his bat through an innings against an English team three times in one season. When he and I walked over to the fence in the most friendly manner to ask the crowd to be quiet they would not listen to their own champion. They were utterly unreasonable. I do not think they would have listened to the angel Gabriel himself."

Mr Toone's statement was: "The incident was very regrettable, necessitating a cessation of play,

VICTORIA

which was quite a justifiable action by the English Captain. At the same time, we should be sorry to think, and do not, that this small section of the crowd represents the general sporting spirit of the Australian people. We must always remember that this is a game calling for the highest traditions of character. With that in view, I am confident there will be no recurrence of such incidents."

Mr E. E. Bean, of the Board of Control, and Mr W. H. Kelly, Chairman of the Executive of the Victorian Cricket Association, made the following statement: "The V.C.A. recognizes that the incident is most regrettable, and trusts that there will be no recurrence of it during this or future matches. We are satisfied that the overwhelming majority of cricket-lovers have no sympathy with such demonstrations."

Before the second day's play ended England lost two wickets for 83. Jardine was caught at first slip and Leyland l.b.w. Hammond delighted the crowd with the certainty of his batting. His partnership with Tyldesley realised 151 before its end on the third day. Hammond gave his usual reliable display in holding the side together after the early failures. Tyldesley began slowly but was revealing his best form when out l.b.w. to Ironmonger. He cut delightfully and pulled Alexander splendidly. It was his highest score and best display of the tour. Except for Hendren, who had a life before he played Ironmonger off his pads on to the stumps, none of the others settled down. Larwood was applauded as he came out to bat, and again as he took his stance. He was yorked by Alexander after making his runs briskly. The innings closed for 303, made in even time. Alexander took four wickets for 98. He met

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

with little early success but ended sensationally by taking three for five off the last 20 balls, his victims being Larwood, Geary, and Tate. The other wicket he captured was Hammond's. That was when he came on with the new ball at 200. Hammond pulled it on. During the morning he had made the ball fly. He has fair pace but still has much to learn. There was an amusing incident when Chapman, after having been bowled for two, remained at the creases. The Victorian players looked surprised, particularly as Freeman was seen coming out to bat. Chapman went over to speak to Ryder. There was really no mystery. Freeman had injured his groin and it had previously been arranged that the batsman whom he succeeded should run for him.

Jardine and Leyland each reached the twenties in the follow-on before stumps were drawn. On the last day they took the score to 98 before Leyland, caught in two minds, skied the ball and enabled Darling to take a fine running catch. Hammond helped Jardine to add 70, but his contribution was only 20. He was surprisingly ineffective and uncomfortable facing Alexander. It was easily his most unimpressive display of the tour, for he was in for an hour and a half and made scarcely an attractive stroke. Jardine, however, went on to pass the century, a unique distinction, for he had opened the tour with three-figure scores against Western Australia, South Australia, and New South Wales. He did not play in the first match against Victoria, nor against Queensland. His on shots were superb, and there was immense power behind some of his on and straight drives. Tyldesley and Hendren enjoyed batting practice, and the game concluded with England 39 runs ahead and six wickets, excluding that of

264

VICTORIA

Ames, in hand. The Victorian bowling was not as impressive as in the first innings, although reinforced by a'Beckett, whom an injury on the second day had kept in the pavilion.

VICTORIA

W. M. Woodfull, not out	275
B. A. Onyons, c. Ames, b. Larwood	1
H. L. Hendry, st. Ames, b. Freeman	19
J. Ryder, c. Mead (sub.), b. Freeman	60
L. Darling, b. Tate	87
E. L. a'Beckett, b. Larwood	38
J. Scaife, st. Hammond, b. Freeman	18
J. L. Ellis, c. Chapman, b. Larwood	15
J. Makin, c. Chapman, b. Jardine	44
H. Alexander, c. Leyland, b. Freeman	2
H. Ironmonger, not out	4
Sundries	9
<hr/>	
Total (9 wkts. declared)	572

ENGLAND

First Innings

D. R. Jardine, c. Ryder, b. Hendry	4
M. Leyland, l.b.w., b. Makin	16
W. R. Hammond, b. Alexander	114
E. Tyldesley, l.b.w., b. Ironmonger	81
E. Hendren b. Ironmonger	46
H. Larwood, b. Alexander	21
G. Geary, c. Darling, b. Alexander	5
M. W. Tate, c. Makin, b. Alexander	0
A. P. F. Chapman, b. Ironmonger	2
A. P. Freeman, not out	1
L. E. Ames, absent	0
Sundries	13
<hr/>	
Total	303

Second Innings

D. R. Jardine, c. Darling, b. Alexander	115
M. Leyland, c. Darling, b. Ironmonger	54
W. R. Hammond, c. Scaife, b. Alexander	20

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

E. Tyldesley, not out.	.	.	.	.	.	68
E. Hendren, not out .	.	.	.	.	.	31
Sundries . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	20
						<hr/>
Total (3 wkts.) . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	308

BOWLING ANALYSIS

VICTORIA

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	24·3	4	61	3
Tate	38	4	97	1
Freeman	55	3	245	4
Geary	31	7	95	0
Leyland	6	0	39	0
Hammond	3	1	7	0
Jardine	7	0	19	1

ENGLAND

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Alexander	27·2	1	98	4
Hendry	19	4	39	1
Ironmonger	33	6	84	3
Makin	19	1	48	1
Darling	10	3	21	0

Second Innings

Alexander	26	0	110	2
Hendry	6	3	14	0
Makin	15	3	40	0
Ryder	10	1	24	0
Ironmonger	30	11	56	1
a'Beckett	17	6	31	0
Darling	11	6	13	0

THE FIFTH TEST MATCH

Played at Melbourne, March 8-16

Result : Australia won by 5 wickets

To say that interest in a Test match is always keen would be to express a platitude. Three factors tended to kindle the enthusiasm in the last clash of the series. The first was that the Australian Eleven had made definite advance toward victory in each of the four previous encounters; the second was that England had the opportunity of levelling the tally of wins in these historic struggles; the third was that the Australian selectors had at last listened to the insistent call for an infusion of new blood. Moreover, the Victorian public had seen its chosen side, thanks principally to Woodfull, gain a commanding position in a drawn match against the visitors a few days before.

The Australian selectors had decided wisely to prepare for the Tests in England in 1930. The attack was reconstructed. Wall, a speed merchant; Hornibrook, a left hander; and Fairfax, a right-handed fast medium-paced bowler, represented an experimental trio. Each was of a different type and, with Oxenham and Grimmett, they provided excellent variety and the necessary contrasts.

Australia had her accidents in the first Test match in Brisbane. The Fates were against England in the final Test, for Chapman and Sutcliffe were incapacitated. Sutcliffe had not recovered from the strain to his shoulder contracted during the wet weather which accompanied the return match against New

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

South Wales. Chapman had had a slight attack of influenza, and deliberately left his name out of the list which he submitted to his colleagues on the English selection committee. Their places were taken by Leyland and Tyldesley, a similar combination, the former having the additional asset of being able to supply an extra and useful support to the attack as a left-handed bowler. The English team included Jardine. He had business engagements which necessitated his departure on the sixth day. Prior to the commencement of the match Ryder was informed to this effect and readily consented to the substitution of the twelfth man in the event of the game lasting longer than six days. Chapman was twelfth man, and J. C. White led the side.

FIRST DAY

At the end of the first day England had lost four wickets for 240. The opening partnership between Hobbs and Jardine yielded 64 runs. Hammond assisted Hobbs to take the score to 146. Tyldesley stayed until Hobbs was dismissed at 235 but lost his wicket five runs later when stumps were drawn. The batting was slow. Hobbs and Jardine remained in possession until lunch. The wicket was good and easy-paced and it was regrettable to see Jardine, who was in for 101 minutes for 19, stonewalling to such an extent as to allow his undoubted stroke-making capacity to remain unused. Hammond's innings lacked that element of certainty which characterized his former displays. He fell to a great catch by Fairfax. Prior to his dismissal Hobbs was badly missed at first slip by Hornibrook off Fairfax, but he completed his century, his twelfth in Test matches, a fitting climax to a great career. Thunderous cheers



HAMMOND CAUGHT BY FAIRFAX OFF WALL FOR 38

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

FIFTH TEST MATCH

greeted its accomplishment and after they had subsided the crowd on the 'Hill' broke out again into a spontaneous chorus of three more cheers. His form had been far superior to that in his previous innings during the tour. He was not troubled by the bowlers

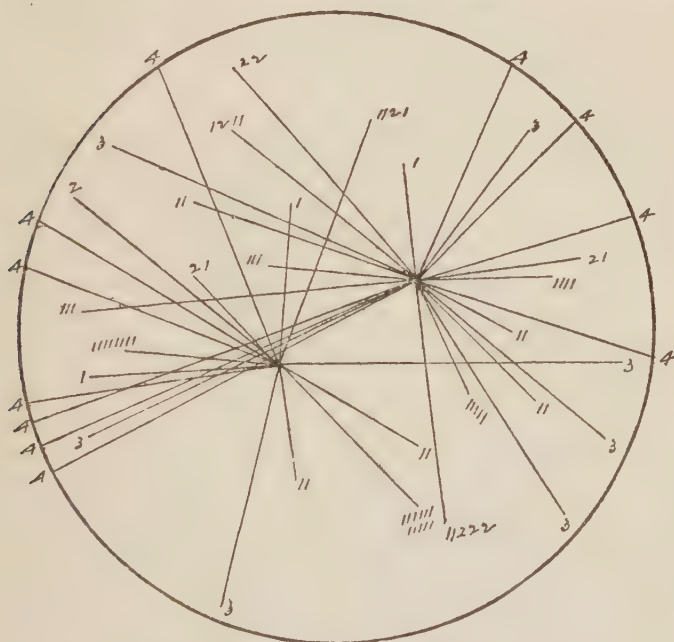


DIAGRAM OF HOBBS' FIRST INNINGS

Hobbs' score of 142 runs occupied him four hours and thirty-eight minutes
He hit eleven 4's, seven 3's, ten 2's, and fifty-seven singles.

and did not look like getting out, the only blemish being the chance above referred to when he was 77. Square-cuts and cover drives were relieved by perfect on-side strokes. Hobbs shielded Tyldesley when the Lancashire batsman was in trouble against Grimmett. One of his drives off Grimmett struck the bowler inside the right knee. Grimmett staggered and collapsed in great pain. He had one ball to deliver to

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

complete the over, and Hobbs showed splendid sportsmanship in not endeavouring to score from it. Toward the end of his innings Hobbs was obviously tiring. It was patent at this stage that Tyldesley should have attempted to paste the attack, which was equally tired. Grimmett, who had retired after his injury, had returned to the field and was bowling without an out-field.

Ryder, coming on late, accounted for both Hobbs and Tyldesley. The latter, adopting undue caution, refused an easy run and was bowled next over. It was subsequently proved that the reconstruction of the Australian attack had increased the efficiency of the team. Wall is not exceptionally fast and has an interrupted approach. He is tall and strong and has stamina; he delivers the ball facing almost square to the batsman, thus preventing proper body swing. Fairfax is of excellent age, 23, for a potential Test match cricketer. Also tall and strong, he has an easy, gliding approach and delivers with the left shoulder facing the batsman, thus ensuring a good body swing. He has a quick lift from the pitch. He is keen, willing, persevering, and intelligent, and is concentrating on greater variation and the development of spin. As he is a good defensive batsman, he promises to become a fine all-rounder. Save for Grimmett, the Australian bowlers pitched too short, and were easily watched. There was no effort to make the batsmen play forward; variation of pace, flight, and direction was insufficient. Hornibrook, with more experience, should develop into a good bowler. Oxenham maintained a good length, exhibited most guile, and was the hardest to play. During the day the Australian slips were too deep and too wide apart.

FIFTH TEST MATCH

SECOND DAY

The Australian attack was seriously handicapped on the second day by the absence of Grimmett. As the result of the injury to his knee he was forced to look on. Another day of small scoring left England in an apparently unassailable position with 485 runs on the board for nine wickets. Leyland joined the select company of those who have made a century in a first Test. Before lunch Duckworth, who had joined Hendren the previous evening and had been missed off Ryder, had to be removed from Australia's path. He batted for 32 minutes. Then, with Leyland as his partner, Hendren dominated the game. He gave a most refreshing display of aggression, lifting the ball straight and pulling powerfully to the country, where there were no outfielders—altogether his most resourceful exhibition since the first Test in Brisbane. He was 60 at the interval, Leyland 14, and the score 324 for five wickets. Leyland had shown determined defence but, when he was 13, was missed by Fairfax off Ryder. During this period liveliness and snap in the bowlers' work were conspicuously noticeable by their absence. Similarly in the earlier Tests the Australian attack, minus youth, had shown on the second morning of an innings that they had been unable to stand the strain of a previous gruelling day. On the first day there was liberal evidence of improper spiking of boots. It was deplorable that the same conditions were still allowed to obtain. Bradman, Oxenham, and Kippax were offenders. Fairfax slipped prostrate, and failed to reach an easy catch at fine-point. Jackson gathered near the fence and sprawled on the grass, kicking the ball to the boundary. The fate of important games has frequently been decided

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

by attention to slight details such as this. Neglect in this respect had been an outstanding feature of Australia's out cricket throughout the series.

After lunch the batsmen played as resolutely but more slowly. The bowlers roused themselves, and the fieldsmen became keener as the necessity to secure a wicket obtruded itself. They were undismayed even after Oldfield had failed to stump Hendren off Oxenham when the Middlesex man was 70, but continued to sustain the pressure. Nevertheless, though the ball was repeatedly punched through the inner circle of fieldsmen, lifted over their heads, or pulled to the boundary, no effort was made to block the strokes except a belated move to check the straight hit off Oxenham. The Australian bowlers, too concerned to keep down runs, did not realize the handicap they were imposing upon themselves in circumstances which precluded variation and stifled the chance to experiment. They should have used intelligent methods to deceive the batsmen by flight and pace, for it is profitable to sacrifice some runs to achieve the dismissal of a good opponent. It had been hoped that Grimmett would be available in the afternoon but that was unfulfilled. It was difficult to understand why Bradman with his slow leg breaks was not used in an effort to terminate the Hendren-Leyland partnership. He would have supplied variety, and is a better bowler than is generally imagined. Hendren had changed his tactics. Instead of forcing the pace as he had before lunch, he waited for 'presentations.' He played the good balls and hit the loose ones vigorously. There is grim purposefulness in his batting and general demeanour, and he was unfortunate to be well caught in slips in the last over before tea when five short of the century. His had

FIFTH TEST MATCH

been a great innings, always worth watching, and when he left the score was 401 for six wickets.

Thereafter it was Leyland's turn to be aggressive. With cover drives, square-cuts, pulls and leg glances he demonstrated his versatility and ability to score quickly, and thoroughly justified his inclusion in the Test side. The duel between bat and ball when he was nearing his century was most interesting. By adopting off-theory the Australian bowlers sought to prevent him reaching three figures, but Leyland waited for four overs to make a square-cut to the boundary and achieve the distinction. He is a most intelligent fighter and was accorded an enthusiastic ovation. Meanwhile Larwood and Geary had fallen, and also Tate, so that it was with the assistance of the last man in, J. C. White, that the Yorkshireman accomplished the feat. Larwood made only four, a lucky snick off Wall, before he was clean bowled by the fast man to the accompaniment of cheers from 'the Hillites.' The Australians worked untiringly throughout the afternoon. The ground fielding was good, but the catching faulty and responsible for Australia's bad position. Ryder did not bowl himself sufficiently. Oxenham varied his deliveries and was flighty, but made no pace from the pitch. Hornibrook has a splendid action, but was mechanical and without variety.

THIRD DAY

On the third day White assisted Leyland to bring the total to 519, a tenth-wicket partnership of 49. Leyland reached 137. After a slow beginning, somewhat uninteresting, when he was obviously keeping up an end for Hendren, he gradually unfolded powerful and attractive strokes. He pulled short- and

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

good-length balls with great effect in a style reminiscent of Clem Hill, one shot to forward square-leg off Wall being beautiful. Admittedly slow—his innings lasted five hours—he was nevertheless attractive, and it must be remembered that at one stage

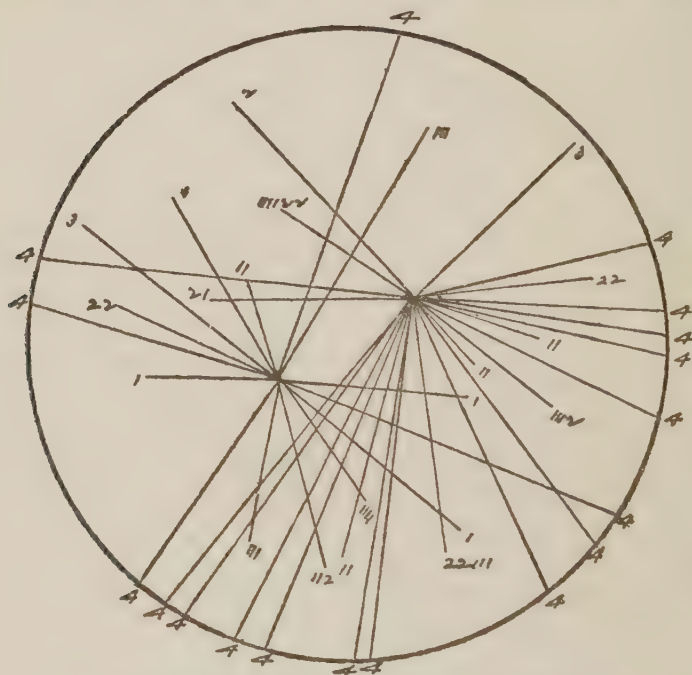


DIAGRAM OF LEYLAND'S FIRST INNINGS

Layland's score of 137 runs, compiled in five hours, was made up of eighteen 4's, two 8's, twelve 2's, and thirty-five singles.

the desire to achieve a century upon his *début* in the Test arena must have been paramount. He lost his wicket through trying to force the pace.

After an extraordinarily keen struggle Australia scored 152 for the loss of Jackson and Kippax before stumps were drawn, so that during the day only 186 runs were scored. The slow batting was having

FIFTH TEST MATCH

a depressing effect on the public and spoiling the cricket as a spectacle. Larwood and Tate bowled at a faster rate than usual. Larwood was short and the batsmen stooped to allow the ball to pass overhead. As an illustration of the grim nature of the fight it is worth mentioning that from the first 54 balls only two runs were scored. Caution and strong defence were the watchwords in this drama until the wearing-down process had been substantially completed. Woodfull and Jackson made only 19 runs in the period before lunch. They carried the score to 54 before Jackson was run out. He slipped in getting off the mark and thus made an easy single impossible, another instance of the fatal neglect of attention to spiking. His dismissal was a tragedy. Many times during the series the Australians had gained a similar mastery over the attack and lost it through avoidable mistakes. The disaster took the ginger out of the crowd. Melancholy superseded the high spirits which had reigned during a period of forceful batting after lunch. Its stimulating effect had been noticeable in the humorous exchange of courtesies on the 'Hill.' It was obvious that the Englishmen were considerably elated at the turn of events. Distinctly greater animation was shown by bowlers and fieldsmen.

Kippax assisted Woodfull to take the score to 143. He began confidently but the scoring was slow. This aroused no protest from the crowd which, evidently, was making allowance for the batsmen's fight to establish supremacy over the attack. Early in the day Woodfull ducked low to evade Larwood's short-pitched deliveries. Once the ball narrowly missed his head and he was nearly bowled. Shortly afterward in stooping he was struck on the shoulder, but a legitimate appeal for l.b.w. was disallowed. The

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

instances demonstrated the inadvisability of anticipating the height of a ball from the pitch. In the afternoon Woodfull proved a tower of strength, exhibiting characteristic and impregnable defence. Forward and backward swung his bat like a pendulum, the bottom of the blade almost touching the ground. He was imperturbable and scored at a faster rate than Kippax. Larwood began to bowl leg-theory and Duckworth was called upon to make many brilliant saves, falling, as is his habit, full length on the turf to do so. The fielding was inferior to that in the previous Tests, and Chapman was missed. Yet only 60 runs were added in the hour and three-quarters between lunch and tea. White handled his bowling well, preserving contrasts and not overworking anyone. Tate was the best of the attackers and again full of energy and endeavour. White was accurate. He had three covers, a mid-off, fine-point, deep mid-on, short-leg, straight-hit, and long-off. The batsmen went down the pitch to drive him but found it difficult to penetrate the field.

Kippax succumbed to over-exploitation of his fatally weak late-cut. Ryder, who was given a splendid reception, came in to play out time. The lofty pavilions were casting shadows across the pitch. One end was in sunshine, the other in shade. Larwood bowled from the sunny end in place of White—good tactics, for the change rendered the task of the newcomer more difficult. The day's grim battle ended with the Australians having their backs to the wall and the Englishmen fighting impressively.

FOURTH DAY

A scorching north-west wind on the fourth day made conditions uncomfortable alike for players and



WALL IN ACTION

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

FIFTH TEST MATCH

spectators. The same solemn, but dismal, wearing down process marked the morning's play. Fifty-one runs were scored before lunch but, as so often had happened during the series, the last over was responsible for the fall of a wicket. It was an eventful over,

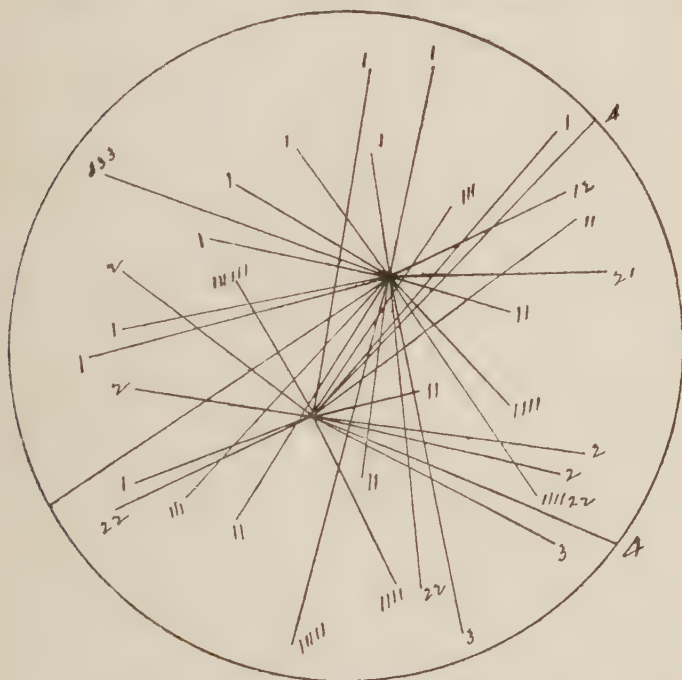


DIAGRAM OF WOODFULL'S FIRST INNINGS

Woodfull's score of 102 runs, compiled in five hours and twenty-five minutes. comprised three 4's, five 3's, twelve 2's, and fifty-one singles.

for in it Woodfull gained his century and Ryder was dismissed. In the first hour 27 runs were made. The solemnity was somewhat relieved by the advent of Chapman with refreshments. He was greeted with applause on returning to the pavilion. Woodfull had scorned a cooling draught. Ryder sipped orange crush and thereupon banged White through the

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

covers to the boundary. Had he imbibed a real drink the stroke might have been a six! It was the first to have found a gap between the fieldsmen. Other strokes had represented wasted energy, straight to the fieldsmen. Against accurate bowling the batsmen were content to be defensive. Woodfull was the faster, due to the fact that he is able to control the strike. He gains twos to the on and brings himself again opposite the bowler. Consequently his partner takes longer to play himself in. Larwood had the following hot wind and was fast but did not bowl long. Tate, who crossed over to supersede him, had the longest morning session at the creases of the whole series. A war-whoop appeal by Duckworth against Ryder was disallowed. Thereafter the little wicket-keeper's high falsetto voice was imitated by the crowd every time he gathered the ball. The rate livened a little just before the interval, but scoring still appeared to be difficult. Woodfull was 99 when the last over began. Ryder had strike and amid intense excitement scored a single. Woodfull completed his hundred with a two to cover. Another single brought Ryder opposite the bowling. He attempted a big hit and, mistiming, was easily caught. Another instance of avoidable error when Australia was in command of the attack. This mistake at a critical period, however, is forgivable because of the magnificent manner in which Ryder had shouldered his responsibilities in previous Tests.

The third wicket had fallen at 203. From an Australian viewpoint worse was to happen. In the first over after lunch Woodfull cocked up a ball to fine point and Geary took a one-handed catch inches from the ground, scooping the ball up as he fell. An adjournment had again proved disastrous, for

278

FIFTH TEST MATCH

Australia had lost the sheet-anchor of the side. Woodfull's innings had been great. His wonderful defence had worn down the attack, but his comrades had not taken the advantage presented. They played similarly, and such methods seldom lead anywhere. It is essential to make runs as one stays at the wicket. A combination of aggression and defence at either end is a better paying proposition. Defence wearies the attack; aggression spoils length.

England thus was again on top, and further determined fighting was necessary. It was forthcoming from Bradman and Fairfax, members of the same Sydney club, St George. They took the total from 203 to 367 and were still together when stumps were drawn. Bradman was then 109 and Fairfax 50. Fairfax adopted defensive tactics while his partner, then the hope of his side, made strokes all round the wicket. The combination referred to in the preceding paragraph had been secured and the batsmen reaped the benefit of the earlier efforts of their colleagues. White was bowling without a silly point, but he brought up a man to Fairfax. These were good tactics, as Fairfax was a player new to Test environment. Fairfax, however, was imperturbable, and Bradman went on in his most attractive style. He reached his century amid the wildest enthusiasm, and the great recovery, in which each batsman served his special purpose, was like a ray of sunshine on a gloomy day. The attack was pounded to a frazzle and bowlers and fieldsmen alike showed the effects of the gruelling day. They were obviously weary of the strife, and the bowling became mechanical and lost its devil. Nevertheless Tate, White, Larwood, in fact all, remained great triers. Hammond's fielding in various positions was magnificent, and Duckworth

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

was, as usual, sure, swift, and reliable. White controlled the attack and placed his field with skill.

FIFTH DAY

Bradman had appealed against the light on the evening of the fourth day's play. The unwisdom of this appeal was manifested when the game was resumed. The probability of rain was easily discernible. The policy should have been to accumulate runs while the going was good. It was patent to everyone that the batsmen were meeting the ball with the centre of the bat and scoring freely. In the event of a wicket having fallen an appeal on behalf of the newcomer would have been judicious. It was fortunate that the rain which fell during the night was light, sufficient only to make the surface of the wicket greasy and favourable for batting. Bradman and Fairfax began carefully. They had to play themselves in against an attack refreshed by a night's rest and also to discover the wicket's condition. Bradman, however, began to open out. One splendid, powerful on drive was stopped by Tate, low on the left hand at forward short-leg. The following delivery was mistimed and an easy catch resulted. Tate had shown the value of good fielding. Shortly afterward Fairfax's great effort came to an end, and six wickets had fallen for 399.

The partnership between the young St George players had yielded 183, a record by Australians for a fifth-wicket stand in Test matches. The worth of Bradman's innings cannot be estimated. He showed pluck, resource, stamina, and fighting qualities above the ordinary. His success came at a time when runs were badly needed, and he proved his temperament as well as his ability. Fairfax faced the crisis like

280

FIFTH TEST MATCH

a veteran. I cannot remember that he was troubled by any of the bowlers. He has an upright stance, and his long reach enabled him to play well forward and frequently to smother the ball at its pitch.

These two players were responsible for the game

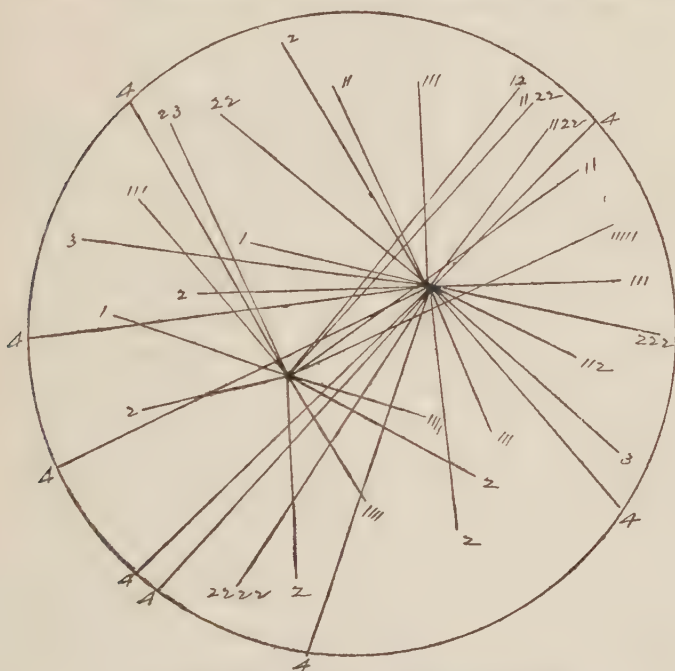


DIAGRAM OF BRADMAN'S FIRST INNINGS

Bradman's score of 123 runs occupied him three hours and thirty-seven minutes. He hit eight 4's, three 3's, twenty-two 2's, and thirty-eight singles.

assuming a different complexion. They had given Australia a fighting chance. Oldfield, Oxenham, and Wall, however, fell for the addition of 33 runs, and Australia was 87 behind England when Hornibrook joined Grimmett. Their last-wicket partnership endured for over an hour and a half and produced 59 runs. It was totally unexpected. Neither took a

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

risk. Grimmett executed some intelligent strokes, urging short rising deliveries over the heads of the slips and making lofty, but safe, cuts in the direction of point. Hornibrook revealed a capacity previously unknown. Naturally, the bowlers were without fire, and lethargic after a wearying three days in the field. But they unflinchingly kept up the pressure, and admiration of their sustained effort was freely expressed. Geary was cutting through and making most pace from the pitch and he secured most wickets. Tate did not claim a victim, but in my opinion was better than the others. White was a tremendous worker, but Larwood was unimpressive. The fielding was excellent throughout, and Hammond was wonderful. The plucky stand, though terribly slow, put Australia within striking distance of her rivals and was a characteristic exhibition of the unbeatable Australian spirit. On the other hand, England's out cricket afforded a similar illustration of the bull-dog tenacity of the British people, and there was justification for the great family pride in the ability to fight battles so courageously and intensely.

Perhaps it would have been better strategy on the part of the Australian tail-enders to have adopted aggressive tactics even at the sacrifice of wickets. The opportunity would have been afforded to fresh bowlers to defeat English batsmen, who were tired. The wicket was occasionally doing unexpected things, and it is possible valuable opponents would have been dismissed. England would then have been compelled to face the dangerous late afternoon period, as were the Australians in the first and second Tests. Support for this theory was provided by the dismissal of Jardine. Oldfield accepted a great leg-side catch from the second ball Jardine received from

FIFTH TEST MATCH

Wall. It was reminiscent of his catch of Hobbs off Gregory in the fifth Test match during Gilligan's tour. On appeal stumps were drawn in a fading light.

SIXTH DAY

Larwood had followed Jardine. During the night light rain had fallen, but the wicket was apparently unaffected and the weather delightful when the sixth day's play began. The question was whether the Australian bowlers, in no way exhausted, were capable of a sustained effort and could maintain their energy and sting. Wall took his second wicket, for ten runs, when with the score at 19 he knocked Larwood's off stump out of the ground. Hammond joined Hobbs and carried the score to 75, but of the 56 runs during the partnership he made only 16. Hammond was stale, his timing faulty, and his strokes uncertain, and he failed to get over a fast rising ball outside the off stump. With his dismissal Australia's stocks soared. Wall was bowling faster than in the first innings and rose more dangerously. Grimmett's trajectory was lower and he did not appear to be troublesome, although his over-spin ball nipped through and, on one occasion, nearly beat Hobbs, the batsman playing it on to his legs. Hobbs, Hammond, and Tyldesley showed a partiality for the square-cut, and each had somewhat lucky escapes with snicks. Tyldesley had joined Hobbs and the pair were together at lunch when the score was 111. The fast scoring was due to Hobbs's versatility and enterprise.

During the interval the topic of conversation was the possibility of Hobbs achieving another three-figure score, and the opinion was generally expressed that it would be a feat of crowning glory to a won-

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

derful career. But it was not to be. Grimmett was bowling without out-fields, and there was marked improvement after lunch. Hobbs attempted to lift him into the country but mistimed. The next ball was short, outside the off stump, and lifted. Hobbs cocked up a sitter to point. His innings had been splendid, full of life, sparkle, and old-time form. He had a magnificent reception, a sincere tribute to the great batsman's prowess on his final appearance on an Australian Test wicket.

Hendren walked in, made one, and walked out, clean-bowled by Grimmett, amid shouts which rent the heavens. Half the side out for 123 and England only 151 ahead! A run was added. Tyldesley was missed in the slips by Ryder. But seven runs later he was held after having been in more than an hour for 21. Australia's star was in the ascendant. Leyland and Tate were associated and the latter, who is a much better batsman than is generally realized, and always popular, enlivened the proceedings. Leyland was missed when eight, but he kept an end going while Tate punished the attackers. Wall kept a good length and his pace. Ryder persisted with Grimmett, and the batsmen carefully watched the slow bowler because of the slight uncertainty in regard to the wicket's variations. Grimmett continued to bowl without out-fields, and Leyland lifted the ball with impunity. His Yorkshire cuteness enabled him to help Tate avoid Grimmett's square-leg trap and he was most helpful and encouraging to his dashing partner. Hornibrook bowled a long hop outside the leg stump, and a few minutes before the tea interval Tate, in an endeavour to pull the ball square, skied it over slip's head to short third man. Tate had been in 55 minutes for 54 runs. He succumbed to a

284



HENDREN BOWLED BY GRIMMETT FOR ONE RUN

284

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

FIFTH TEST MATCH

wretched ball, but in the circumstances his methods were correct. It was a partnership comprised of vigorous hitting and judgment and responsible for 81 precious runs. It was probably the most spectacular of the match, and illustrated the value to the side of a hitter capable of spoiling the bowler's length. Leyland dominated the situation as the tail-enders, Geary, Duckworth, and White, were accounted for. While defending judiciously, he was at the same time forceful and played for the strike, saving his partners. His was a splendid exhibition of beautiful cover drives, square- and late-cuts, and forcing strokes to the country. He is a cool, clever player, plucky and intelligent. The innings closed for 258 and Australia was left with 287 to win. Oldfield and Hornibrook made seven of them without being separated before appeals against the light were upheld.

Wall was the best of the Australian bowlers. He was pacy, always dangerous, and extracted assistance from the pitch. Hornibrook was mechanical and not impressive, and Oxenham, though flighty, had no spin and was slow from the wicket. Fairfax was not used sufficiently. The fielding was not up to standard, although Bradman was fast in the country and had a sure return. As in the first innings, the slip men were placed too wide and too deep. Many runs were presented by the absence of out-fields. The slow and left-handed bowlers were overworked and Leyland found them easy to negotiate.

SEVENTH DAY

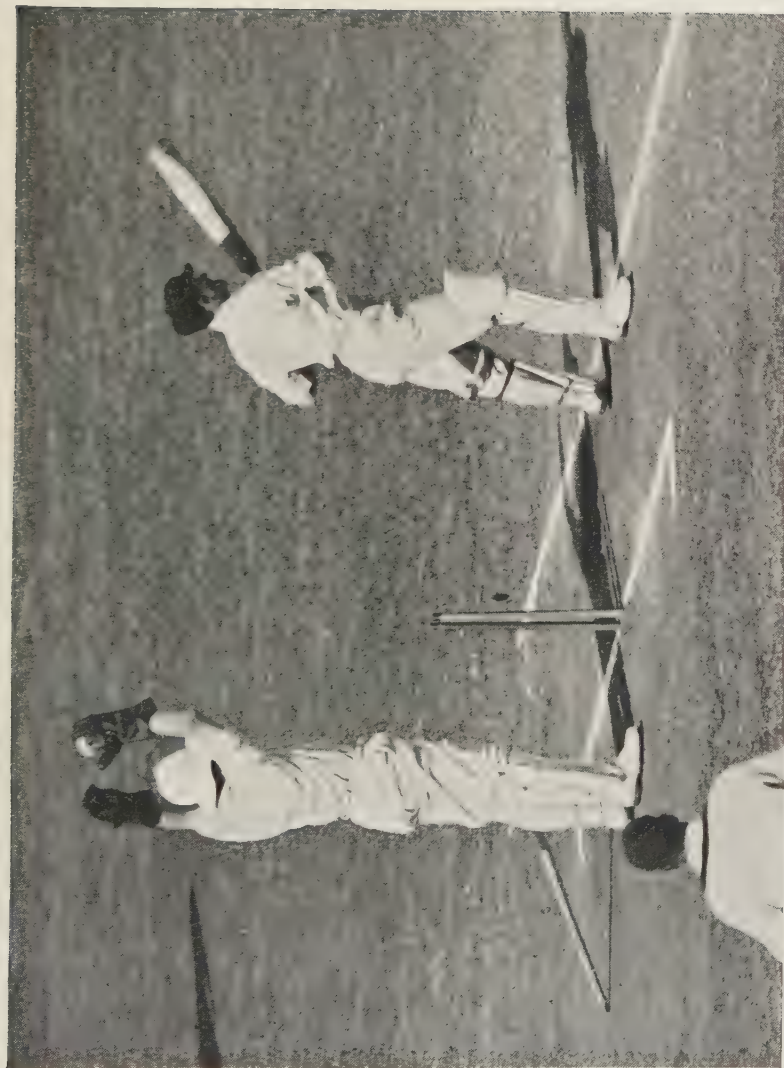
I inspected the wicket prior to the resumption of play on the seventh day and found it generally hard, although there was slight movement to surface pressure. It was covered with black spots from the pitch

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

of the ball during the damp period. Some of the edges of the cracks were raised and were somewhat powdery, but the morning sun dried them to give sufficient assistance to bowlers capable of taking advantage of such a state of affairs. I came to the conclusion that White and Hammond would be the more dangerous of the bowlers, as the wicket would prove to be many-paced and many-heighted and the ball would need careful watching. Another conclusion I came to was that Australia's chance of victory would be enhanced if the opening batsmen, after becoming accustomed to the vagaries of the wicket, set out to tire the attack and then force the pace and knock the bowlers off their length. On the other hand, a continuance of stodgy methods would be fatal. Runs are hard to get in a fourth innings. The effect of the gruelling Australian innings had had its effect on the vitality of the visitors. The English batsmen had failed to give their bowlers enough rest to recover their full vigour.

The day produced a most intense struggle between bat and ball, and Oldfield and Hornibrook gave the side an even finer start than was expected. They watched the ball carefully, and as the result of on-side strokes and drives the score steadily mounted. Oldfield, however, was missed when eight. Hammond of all men failed to hold a real sitter in the slips. Hornibrook, too, gave a chance behind the stumps. It was difficult, wide, and the ball was rising. It struck Duckworth on the arm and would have been an easy catch at slip. It was in the last over before lunch that Hammond bowled Hornibrook, but 51 valuable runs were on the board. The tiring process had commenced. White had made frequent changes. Tate's bowling was admired. He beat the batsmen

286



OLDFIELD BOWLED BY HAMMOND IN THE SECOND INNINGS FOR 48

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

FIFTH TEST MATCH

but could not secure a wicket. Ryder's reshuffle of the batting positions had proved successful beyond all anticipations.

After lunch Woodfull and Oldfield continued, the latter showing better form than at any time during the series. His judgment in hitting the loose ones from Larwood was unerring, and every ounce of energy was behind the stroke. From England's point of view a wicket was essential to act as a stimulant after the discouraging effect of the early stand. Save for Hammond the bowlers appeared unable to take advantage of the conditions. Straight up and down methods contributed to the exceptionally low scoring, but there was insufficient venom to overthrow unenterprising batsmen. Oldfield's plucky innings did not come to an end until 80 runs had been scored. It was of immense value.

There was a great crowd, an extraordinary number of people having downed tools as the Test was progressing. It was the spirit of the contest rather than the hope of a spectacular exhibition which had attracted them. They made no protest at the terribly slow rate of run getting, being contented with the mental excitement which the position of the struggle had developed. No doubt they would have shouted words of caution had a stronger offensive been instituted, though with Woodfull at the other end that would have been the correct policy. Keen and undemonstrative, they watched the development of the drama almost in silence.

Jackson had joined Woodfull and was with him at the tea interval, when the score was 109 for two wickets. Shortly after the resumption Woodfull was unlucky enough to play a ball on to his wicket. Hammond had taken three wickets for 20, and on

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

each occasion the stumps had been hit. Woodfull's had been a good innings in accord with the wearing-down policy. With Kippax as his partner, Jackson livened up, scoring with straight, square, and cover drives, all beautiful strokes. He had a glorious half hour of enterprising and attractive cricket and the bowlers were tiring. Kippax was holding the fort; but, at 158, after a double change had been made to White and Geary, Jackson was clean bowled by a most difficult ball from the Leicestershire man. Kippax had then made five of a partnership of 29. Jackson is a great colt. England will appreciate his visit in 1930.

His dismissal acted as an immense stimulus to the bowlers and fieldsmen. White had two men in the country when opposite Kippax, a straight-hit and a long-off. The latter moved to straight-hit and the former to long-leg when Ryder was batting. Excellent tactics. The fielding improved. The men were on their toes and the bowlers sparkling. White's changes and field dispositions were admirable and Duckworth was making many wonderful on-side saves. Ryder unwisely appealed against the light. It would have been more profitable to play on and get as many runs as possible. It was obvious the wicket would deteriorate and the bowlers would be fresher in the morning. Had heavy rain occurred during the night Australia's chances would have been far from rosy. A second appeal was upheld and yet, after the players had retired, there was sunshine. The situation then was that with six wickets in hand Australia needed 113 to win.

FIFTH TEST MATCH

EIGHTH DAY

It turned out, however, that the spots on the wicket rolled out. There were many cracks, but my opinion was that they were not wide enough to be dangerous. The surface was harder and played more truly. In Tate's first and second overs there were appeals for l.b.w. against Kippax. Tate was bowling with all his verve, but although Larwood seemed to be faster off the pitch he was innocuous. Kippax then began to reveal many good strokes. At 201 Tate was again tried and given the new ball. Kippax made a beautiful on drive toward the boundary. The batsmen ran three. Kippax, turning, attempted what would have been an easy fourth. Ryder's hand went up as a signal of refusal, but Kippax went on and both men were at the same end. Two seconds later Tate, standing four yards down the pitch, took Leyland's return and unhurriedly removed the bails. It was another instance of easily avoidable disaster occurring when Australia was getting on top.

Bradman was next. White was managing his bowlers well and the fielding was intensely keen. Hammond was bowling without an out-field and Ryder punched him to the boundary. White was suffering from a strained arm muscle and placed an out-field at straight-hit, impressed with the necessity of saving runs. Shortly after he had entered Bradman had a life. He ran down the pitch to White three times. He did the same to the fourth ball, missed, but Duckworth failed to stump him. Bradman was then five. In the next over Ryder attempted a most difficult single from a straight drive, the progress of which White had checked. Leyland at mid-on picked up smartly and threw down the wicket. It seemed

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

that Ryder was well out. He had failed to ground his bat. But the appeal was disallowed. The fight between batsmen and the bowlers and fieldsmen raged on, but Ryder and Bradman livened the scoring and at lunch only 38 were needed. Upon the resumption the batsmen forced the pace. After a preliminary burst the bowlers relaxed and the game ended in an Australian victory in less than half an hour. The great crowd swarmed over the ground and Ryder was carried off shoulder high. The better side had won. 287 for five wickets was a creditable score for an eighth day. Ryder had proved that he was the stand-by of the team, judging the series as a whole. White's captaincy had been impressive and the English fielding remarkably good, Leyland in the country having been safe, swift, and accurate.

The match was over, and the visitors had failed to retain their unbeaten record. But there was an aftermath. In true English style the crowd gathered outside the pavilion, cheering loudly and calling out for the players. I cannot remember a similar happening in Australia. It was obvious that the Englishmen had left a splendid impression on the public mind as ambassadors of Empire.

ENGLAND

First Innings

J. B. Hobbs, l.b.w., b. Ryder	.	.	.	.	142
D. R. Jardine, c. Oldfield, b. Wall	.	.	.	.	19
W. R. Hammond, c. Fairfax, b. Wall	.	.	.	.	38
E. Tyldesley, c. Hornibrook, b. Ryder	.	.	.	.	31
G. Duckworth, c. Fairfax, b. Hornibrook	.	.	.	.	12
E. Hendren, c. Hornibrook, b. Fairfax.	.	.	.	.	95
M. Leyland, c. Fairfax, b. Oxenham	.	.	.	.	137
H. Larwood, b. Wall	.	.	.	.	4
G. Geary, b. Hornibrook	.	.	.	.	4



THE 4 THAT ENDED THE MATCH

290

Ryder and Duckworth watching the ball on its way to the boundary. Tate is dashing in to secure a stump as souvenir

Photo Herbert H. Fishwick, Sydney

FIFTH TEST MATCH

M. W. Tate, c. a'Beckett (sub.), b. Hornibrook	15
J. C. White, not out	9
Sundries: Byes 4, leg-byes 6, wide 1, no-balls 2	13

Total	519
-------	-----

Second Innings

J. B. Hobbs, c. Fairfax, b. Grimmett	65
D. R. Jardine, c. Oldfield, b. Wall	0
H. Larwood, b. Wall	11
W. R. Hammond, c. Ryder, b. Fairfax	16
E. Tyldesley, c. Oldfield, b. Wall	21
E. Hendren, b. Grimmett	1
M. Leyland, not out	53
M. W. Tate, c. Fairfax, b. Hornibrook	54
G. Geary, b. Wall	3
J. C. White, c. Oxenham, b. Wall	4
G. Duckworth, l.b.w., b. Oxenham	9
Sundries: Byes 19, leg-bye 1	20

Total	257
-------	-----

AUSTRALIA

First Innings

A. Jackson, run out	30
W. M. Woodfull, c. Geary, b. Larwood	102
A. F. Kippax, c. Duckworth, b. White	38
J. Ryder, c. Tate, b. Hammond	30
D. G. Bradman, c. Tate, b. Geary	123
A. Fairfax, l.b.w., b. Geary	65
R. K. Oxenham, c. Duckworth, b. Geary	7
W. A. Oldfield, c. and b. Geary	6
C. V. Grimmett, not out	38
T. Wall, c. Duckworth, b. Geary	9
P. M. Hornibrook, l.b.w., b. White	26
Sundries: Byes 6, leg-byes 9, wides 2	17

Total	491
-------	-----

Second Innings

W. A. Oldfield, b. Hammond	48
P. M. Hornibrook, b. Hammond	18
W. M. Woodfull, b. Hammond	35
A. Jackson, b. Geary	46
A. F. Kippax, run out	28

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

J. Ryder, not out	.	.	.	.	.	53
D. G. Bradman, not out	.	.	.	.	.	37
Sundries: Byes 16, leg-byes 6	.	.	.	.	.	22
						<hr/>
Total (5 wks.)	.	.	.	.	.	287

BOWLING ANALYSIS

ENGLAND

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Wall	49	9	123	3
Hornibrook	48	7	142	3
Oxenham	45·1	15	86	1
Grimmett	25	11	40	0
Fairfax	27	4	84	1
Ryder	18	6	29	2
Kippax	3	1	2	0

Wall bowled 1 no-ball and 1 wide; Fairfax bowled 1 no-ball

Second Innings

Wall	26	5	66	5
Hornibrook	19	5	51	1
Fairfax	7	0	20	1
Grimmett	24	7	66	2
Oxenham	10·3	1	34	1

AUSTRALIA

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Larwood	34	7	83	1
Tate	62	26	108	0
Geary	81	36	105	5
White	75·3	22	136	2
Hammond	16	3	31	1
Leyland	3	0	11	0

Geary bowled 2 wides

Second Innings

Larwood	32·1	5	81	0
Tate	38	13	72	0
White	18	8	28	0
Geary	20	5	31	1
Hammond	28	8	53	3



THE CONCLUSION OF THE FIFTH TEST MATCH

Ryder is being shouldered by the crowd. Two of the players are carrying stumps, which they have seized as souvenirs

TIME-LIMIT TESTS

THERE was much talk during and after the long-drawn-out fifth Test about the advisability of placing a time-limit on all Tests in Australia. Personally I have no sympathy with the idea; I do not think it would lead us anywhere. The suggestion is that it would brighten up our batting and make cricket more interesting. Not a bit of it. In the majority of cases it would result only in drawn games, and these are never satisfactory. The difficulty is that many of the critics apparently fail to realize the cause of these long innings. Some of them blame the batsmen with their 'safety-first' tactics; others blame the prepared wickets, but both are wrong. It was stated quite frequently during this tour that the wickets of to-day are superior to those of twenty years ago. I do not for a moment believe that. They may be better in England, for I have not played there since 1909, but I have continued to play in Australia right up to the present season and I am certain that, if there is any difference at all, it is negligible. Under the sun's influence and the general wear and tear of the game wickets deteriorate, become dusty, crumble and crack to the same extent as they used to. I have seen 400 to 500 runs made during the last innings of modern international and interstate matches on wickets which presented similar advantages to a class bowler as they did formerly, wickets which the bowlers then would have welcomed, indeed, revelled in, for very rarely in those days did a good batting team get beyond a score of 300.

No, the present-day wickets are not responsible

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

for the seven- and eight-day matches. The trouble lies with the bowlers. I have endeavoured to study this problem from every possible angle, and my matured verdict is that our bowlers, since the introduction of seam swinging, have concentrated too much upon its development, to the neglect of spin bowling as we used to know it. After seven or eight overs, when the surface of the ball has lost its polish, they find the seam useless for all practical purposes, and are then compelled to bowl mechanically, with a minimum of variation, pitching each delivery just short of a good length, in order to keep down the rate of scoring. The batsmen, perceiving the absence of spin, guile, and tactical plan, know very well that this kind of bowling is more calculated to play them in than to get them out, so they adopt defensive measures in reply to the bowler's offensive. During the whole course of this Test series I have seen only one medium-pace bowler (Blackie) on the Australian side and two on the English side (White and Hammond) able to alter their pace and flight and break the ball after it hits the pitch. Blackie, however, has lost the nip off the pitch which only the energy of youth can impart.

The slow bowlers, of course, turn the ball, but their good length deliveries can be attacked by fast footwork and their shorter ones freely scored from because of their lack of pace on wickets on which a medium-pacer would prove destructive. How often do we find these two classes of bowlers fielding a silly point and no out-fields? Does this not suggest that the lost initiative and versatility on the part of the bowlers is reflected in the methods adopted by their adversaries, the batsmen? I think so. Constant repetition of statements such as these pall

TIME-LIMIT TESTS

eventually on readers and listeners, yet I feel that the future of the game is bound up in the bowlers' ability to make the play by their resource and experimental capacity. There is nothing wrong with cricket; the whole trouble lies in the personal equation of the attackers and batsmen who are responsible for the game's proper conduct from the viewpoint of the onlookers and the duration of the contest. No doubt the bowlers of to-day are just as strong, as energetic, and as enthusiastic as those of old, but they do not possess or try to develop the ability of their predecessors. The batsmen, also, are potentially just as good as ever they were, but they do not get the necessary experience against clever, intelligent bowlers to compel them to develop their latent ability. I feel sure, however, that this is only a passing phase of cricket. When England and Australia each finds two right-hand and one left-hand medium-pace spin bowlers it will be a great education for all batsmen. That they will overcome the difficulties of the new methods and rise to a standard of excellence and brilliance equal to anything seen before I have not the slightest doubt. The need of the moment is for men of the stamp of Trumble, Turner, Howell, McKibbin, Ferris, J. T. Hearne, Barnes, Rhodes, and other medium-pace spinners to lift the game out of the Marathon class into which it has drifted in recent years, not, let me repeat, because of prepared wickets or defensive batsmanship, but simply because of lack of bowlers to cope with the situation. I am reluctantly compelled to express this opinion in the hope that the younger generation of both countries may profit thereby for the future benefit of our national game.

TWENTY-FOURTH MATCH

VERSUS WESTERN AUSTRALIA

Played at Perth, March 21-23

Result : Drawn

THE last match of the tour was played in Perth in accordance with the scheduled dates, notwithstanding the fact that the fifth Test match had run into the eighth day. The visitors had left Melbourne two hours after Ryder had made the winning stroke in that remarkable struggle. On the same train were Ryder, Ellis, the Victorian wicket-keeper who was understudy to Oldfield with Collins's team in England in 1926, Darling, the young South Melbourne left-hander who had made 87 against the Englishmen in the fixture which preceded the last Test, and Grimmett. The match had been arranged by the Board of Control as one in which the Western Australian Association could invite a number of players from the Southern States to participate. Virtually it was an exhibition game for the edification of the Western Australian public.

Ryder declined to take the captaincy, which was left in the hands of the veteran S. H. D. Rowe. During the first day's play Rowe achieved the signal distinction of being the only Western Australian to have made 1000 runs in international or interstate cricket. Rowe won the toss and kept the Englishmen in the field all day, the score at stumps being 269 for five wickets. Ryder made only 24 and Darling failed to score. At lunch the total was 78 for one wicket, and at tea 160 for five. Then Rowe joined

296

WESTERN AUSTRALIA

A. J. Richardson, who was batting solidly if not entertainingly, and after a steady start began to drive. The English fieldsmen were keen. They were cheered frequently for stopping hot shots. But all the bowlers showed signs of staleness. White bowled more overs than any of the others, although Tate, Geary, Larwood, Freeman, and Hammond were all used freely in short spells.

Rowe was run out early on the second day and Larwood, White, and Freeman accounted for the tail, the innings ending for 310, with Richardson 101 not out. The players from the Sheffield Shield States did not greatly help the side, as they scored only 38 of the total. Hammond kept wickets in place of Duckworth, who was suffering from influenza. Leyland and Tate opened for England after lunch against Halcombe, the former South Australian fast bowler. In the first over Tate received a nasty blow on the thigh and the next ball struck him inside the right knee; he staggered and then limped off the field, accompanied by Ryder.

Tyldesley was brilliantly caught low down at forward-point. Hammond and Leyland took the score from two to 81 when, just before tea, the latter was caught at the wicket off Halcombe. Hammond had made 62 out of 92, mainly by drives and glances, including a straight six from Grimmett, when the adjournment was made.

After tea Hammond scored freely off Grimmett, whose first eleven overs cost 63 runs. Subsequently Hendren and Mead 'sat on their bats.' Hendren was half an hour making four and Mead 35 minutes making two, and stumps were drawn at 156 for three wickets.

Three English wickets fell before lunch on the third

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

day for 58 runs. Mead was clean bowled by Grimmett after having been in nearly two hours and a half for 41. Hendren provided a purple patch when he hit two sixes in one over off Richardson, who eventually had him stumped. Larwood was bright in association with Geary but was well caught by Ryder in the last over before lunch, when the score was 214 for six wickets. Tate, who resumed his innings after having retired hurt on the previous day, hit a beautiful four and was then well caught by Darling, who ran a long way to the ball, and Grimmett accounted for the tail. England was 69 behind on the first innings.

In a second innings the home side made 186 for the loss of three wickets. The spirit of the game was indicated by the fact that Hendren opened the attack. Duckworth also had an over. There was a slight demonstration against White, for the crowd had come to see England's front line bowlers in action and expressed their disapproval by calling frequently for Larwood. Larwood eventually came on at 5 p.m. and bowled two overs at half pace. White himself sent down two overs after tea and when a four was scored off him ironical cheering was a reflection of the crowd's temper. Freeman, Leyland, and Hendren, however, bore the brunt of the attack. Richardson is said to have suggested to White that he should bowl himself and Larwood, but it is to be remembered that England's main-pace bowlers were stale, Tate had been hurt, and the English deputy captain had a seriously strained shoulder. Horrocks, who had done well in the first match of the tour, made 76 attractively in 86 minutes, and Ryder 81 in two hours and 20 minutes, the match ending in a draw.

WESTERN AUSTRALIA

WESTERN AUSTRALIAN ASSOCIATION'S ELEVEN

First Innings

J. Ryder, l.b.w., b. Geary	24
A. Drew, b. White	37
W. Horrocks, st. Duckworth, b. Hammond	31
A. J. Richardson, not out	101
W. McCrae, b. Tate	18
L. Darling, c. Geary, b. Tate	0
S. H. D. Rowe, run out	73
C. V. Grimmett, b. Larwood	0
A. Evans, c. Tate, b. Larwood	0
J. L. Ellis, st. Hammond, b. Freeman	14
R. E. Halcombe, st. Hammond, b. White	1
Sundries	11
<hr/>	
Total	310

Second Innings

A. Drew, b. Leyland	0
J. Ryder, not out	81
W. Horrocks, c. Duckworth, b. Tate	76
L. Darling, c. Leyland, b. Freeman	9
W. McCrae, not out	15
Sundries	5
<hr/>	
Total (3 wkts.)	186

ENGLAND

M. Leyland, c. Ellis, b. Halcombe	27
E. Tyldesley, c. Horrocks, b. Evans	1
W. R. Hammond, l.b.w., b. Evans	80
C. P. Mead, b. Grimmett	41
E. Hendren, st. Ellis, b. Richardson	33
H. Larwood, c. Ryder, b. Evans	15
G. Geary, c. Ryder, b. Grimmett	22
M. W. Tate, c. Darling, b. Halcombe	4
G. Duckworth, c. Ryder, b. Grimmett	0
J. C. White, not out	4
A. P. Freeman, b. Grimmett	6
Sundries	8
<hr/>	
Total	241

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

BOWLING ANALYSIS

WESTERN AUSTRALIA

First Innings

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Tate	24	3	55	2
Larwood	18	4	40	2
White	20·2	0	52	2
Geary	14	0	57	1
Freeman	14	0	58	1
Hammond	8	0	37	1

Second Innings

Tate	3	0	11	1
Freeman	11	0	62	1
Leyland	14	1	50	1
Duckworth	1	0	7	0
Larwood	2	0	8	0
White	2	1	7	0
Hendren	10	2	36	0

ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.
Grimmett	21·5	2	94	4
Darling	1	0	4	0
Evans	17	6	38	3
Ryder	6	2	8	0
Richardson	15	4	39	1
Halcombe	16	1	50	2



SIR F. C. TOONE

“His name will go down to history as the greatest manager England has known. His tact, diplomacy, courtesy, and kindness has helped materially to strengthen the ties of kinship and affection between Great Britain and Australia. I shall never forget his wonderful help to me in 1924–25, when I was captain of the M.C.C. Team, and it came as a great delight to me when his Majesty graciously bestowed the honour of knighthood on him. No reward has ever been more richly deserved.”

A. E. R. GILLIGAN

Photo Sport and General

BARRACKING, AND SOME COMEDY TOUCHES

THE Australian barracker has achieved a world-wide reputation. In some quarters he is misunderstood, colour having been lent to incidents in which a section of the crowd has got out of hand. With demonstrations in which there has been the slightest trace of venom we are not particularly concerned. Hostility has been directed against visiting cricketers in either country and has always been deplored, not only by the officials who for the time being are hosts, but also by the general cricket-loving populace of the British Empire. What has come to be known as barracking—audibly expressed comment on the play—has reached its highest form on Australian grounds. It is not in the least unwelcome to the principals concerned, and comes as a relief to the tensivity of enthusiasm when thousands of spectators are following the fluctuating fortunes of a game which has no equal in its capacity for dramatic change. At its best barracking is essentially humorous. There were many comments from the ‘Hill’ during the tour which brought roars of uncontrollable laughter and detracted in no way from the general appreciation of the merit or demerit of the player concerned. It is admitted that an Australian crowd is a knowledgeable crowd. That is not to say that every spectator is an expert and has the finer points of the game and its tactics at his fingers’ ends. But it is safe to say that the vast majority of the attendants at a big cricket match in an Australian capital have played the game with more or less success in

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

the many competitions conducted under the direct or indirect auspices of the State associations. The clever, clean stroke, whether by an Australian or by a visitor, is applauded. Skilful fielding is cheered impartially. Furthermore, the crowd is kept posted to a remarkable extent with the progress of play by the elaborate scoring boards erected on all the important ovals.

Throughout the tour the Englishmen were intent but happy fieldsmen. Chapman performed some amazing feats. Early in the tour it was his habit to field at close mid-off to White, almost next to the bowler when the delivery was completed. He would swoop to stop drive after drive, and with one action return the ball, sometimes in the manner of a Rugby pass, before the crowd realized what had happened. In the first match in Brisbane he had done this repeatedly when a stentorian voice in simulated anger called: "Get out of the road," and the English Captain enjoyed the joke as much as anyone of the thousands of spectators who had been moved to mirth.

On another occasion the scoring was very slow. A Sydney crowd became impatient. One man yelled out: "Put Bettington on." Soon afterward he yelled again, this time: "Put Bradman on." He was answered by a voice from another quarter of the ground: "Put the clock on!"

Some of the players' names lent themselves to caricature. During a useful but painfully slow innings by George Geary one of the crowd called out: "Is your name Weary?" Jardine came into this category. A wag on the 'Hill' nicknamed him 'Sardine.' When Bettington clean bowled him the remark which floated over the ground was: "Now you can get back into your tin."

SOME COMEDY TOUCHES

Fender's arrival in Australia reminded me of a Test match on the Sydney Ground in 1920. Things were looking pretty blue for England when a Hillite called out: "Aye, Fender, you'll have to burn your moustache if you want to take the Ashes home."

In the first match in Sydney Hammond tried to hit slow-bowler Campbell out of the ground and nearly threw his bat out instead. Adjoining the ground is Moore Park on which there are scores of pitches for junior cricketers, all in regular use at the week-end. "Whoa, Hammond, don't give your bat away to the Moore Park boys! They're dearer out here than in England!"

There was an amusing incident on the Melbourne ground when Sutcliffe was playing an innings which saved his side. The wicket was bad and the Yorkshireman walked out after every ball to pat down some spot on the pitch. Patting the pitch with the end of the bat is a habit which he and Hobbs have cultivated between overs, but on this occasion Sutcliffe was most persistent in his search for the spots. Eventually he attracted the attentions of a section in the public reserve who adjured him not to damage the wicket. Sutcliffe's reply was to raise the bat to his shoulder as though it were a gun, with the handle pointed to the noisy corner. General laughter was inevitable.

Tate, one of the most popular cricketers who ever figured on an Australian field, has repeatedly given the cheerful reply which turneth away wrath. Tate is always anxious about his foothold and continually scrapes the patch inside the popping crease where his left foot pounds down. His habit when barracked in this respect is to withdraw his right foot and pretend to kick the pitch in temper. His smile on

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

these occasions is as visible as the merriment is audible. Tate is a grand trier in the field. Once in Melbourne he fumbled a drive. It was a fairly hot shot, but a voice trailed over the ground: "Wake up, Maurice." The next shot was even more terrific. Tate gathered it cleanly, returned it to the bowler, and quietly clapped himself. His action literally brought the house down.

'Patsy' Hendren was another of the team's comedians. He is a great bluffer and repeatedly saved a run by pretending he had gathered the ball while it was still rolling ahead of him. He would bowl along in pursuit, then suddenly stoop and go through all the actions of gathering and returning the ball. The subterfuge was generally effective enough to ensure one of the batsmen calling out "No!" for the extra run. Later on in the tour, however, Bradman called his bluff on one occasion, to the intense delight of the crowd. Hammond and Hendren were fielding on the drive once when White was bowling on the Melbourne ground in the fifth Test. Several full-blooded shots in succession came toward Hammond, and Hendren naturally covered his comrade, the echelon movement of the pair making it very hard for the batsmen to penetrate the inner circle of fieldsmen. Hendren would be five or six yards immediately behind Hammond as the latter fielded the ball. To three balls in succession Hendren, behind Hammond's back, went through the exact motions of his colleague as if he himself had gathered. He timed the under arm swing as Hammond tossed the ball to White perfectly. The joke seemed to be on Hammond; but when the next ball came his way Hammond gathered it just as cleanly and, when about to toss it back to White, checked himself.

SOME COMEDY TOUCHES

Without looking round he sent it back to Hendren, who he knew was preparing to mimic the throw. It was all safe by-play and the crowd enjoyed it.

The chief factor in the enjoyment of a tour is, of course, success. But comradeship always plays a big part and, in this respect, the Englishmen were an ideal combination. Moreover they were happily led by Chapman, whose cheery optimism was equalled by his diplomacy. When he arrived at Fremantle a wharf labourer greeted him with, "Good luck to you, Chapman! Have you got the Ashes with you?" "Yes," was the reply, "I'll show you them when I come back." "I'll have a quid with you about that," said the wharfie. "I'll take that," said Chapman, "and collect when I return."

Chapman was presented with a new cap at Perth. He had worn his very ancient Cambridge Quidnunc headgear which he used when batting with Gilligan's team in 1924. I asked him then why he wore it, thinking he ought to have used his England Eleven cap. "Oh! that's my lucky cap," and that settled it. Jardine almost throughout the tour wore his Oxford Harlequin cap. It is significant that in the only Test match innings for which he failed to don it he made a duck. That was in the last Test, when he was caught by Oldfield.

In the early weeks of the tour Chapman was required to make many a short speech in reply to civic and official welcomes. He endeared himself to his audiences by his happy knack of never saying the wrong thing. Self-possessed, with his taking smile, he was never at a loss for a word. At the civic reception at Brisbane the Lord Mayor referred sincerely to the pleasure it gave Australians to greet again the heroes of former tours, mentioning Chapman

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Hobbs, Tate, Sutcliffe, Hendren, and Freeman. During his reply Chapman tactfully and subtly remedied an omission. "You appear to have overlooked one of the members of the side, my Lord Mayor," he said, "in the shape—no, pardon me, in the *form*—of Phil Mead." When the laughter had subsided Chapman went on to recount that in Sydney an enthusiast had sought out Mead, shaken him by the hand, and remarked, "I knew your father when he was out here in 1911."

SOME STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

HAD Chapman's men won the fifth Test a most interesting position would have been created. Up to the present 119 tests have been played, and 25 have been drawn. Victory by England in the second clash of this series in Melbourne would have brought the sides level with 47 wins each. Australia's success, the first since Gilligan's team was beaten on the Sydney ground in February 1925, has placed her two ahead, 48 to 46, although in the matter of rubbers actually won England still has an advantage of four over her half-century-old rival. No English team has succeeded in winning the five Tests in an Australian series. Indeed that feat has been accomplished only once, by Australia under Armstrong's captaincy against Douglas's team in 1920-21. The Test position now is as follows:

Played in	Matches	Won by		Drawn
		Eng.	Aus.	
Australia. . .	67	28	37	2
England . . .	52	18	11	23
Totals . . .	119	46	48	25

A significant feature of this series is that after the first tragic rout in Brisbane the Australians offered a progressively more stubborn resistance from Test to Test, and went nearer and nearer to victory until eventually, in Melbourne, the tables were turned on Chapman's men, who otherwise would have had a record untarnished by a single defeat. The definite

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

rise of Australia from the depths of adversity is evidenced by the following condensed results of the five Test matches:

FIRST TEST

England	.	.	.	.	521 and 342 for eight
Australia	.	.	.	.	122 and 66

England won by 675 runs.

SECOND TEST

England	.	.	.	.	636 and 16 for two
Australia	.	.	.	.	253 and 397

England won by eight wickets.

THIRD TEST

England	.	.	.	.	417 and 332 for seven
Australia	.	.	.	.	397 and 351

England won by three wickets.

FOURTH TEST

England	.	.	.	.	334 and 383
Australia	.	.	.	.	369 and 336

England won by 12 runs.

FIFTH TEST

Australia	.	.	.	.	491 and 287 for five
England	.	.	.	.	519 and 257

Australia won by five wickets.

England thus scored 3757 runs for the loss of 87 wickets, an average of 43·18, while Australia made 3069 for 90 wickets (accounting for the absences through injuries and illness of Gregory, Ponsford, and Kelleway), an average of 34·10.

THE TEST MATCH AVERAGES

BATTING

ENGLAND

	I.	N.o.	H.S.	Runs	Avge.
M. Leyland	2	1	137	190	190·00
W. R. Hammond . . .	9	1	251	905	113·12
E. Hendren	9	0	169	472	52·44

SOME STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

	I.	N.o.	H.S.	Runs	Avge.
H. Sutcliffe . . .	7	0	135	355	50·71
J. B. Hobbs . . .	9	0	142	451	50·11
D. R. Jardine . . .	9	1	98	341	42·62
C. P. Mead . . .	2	0	72	80	40·00
E. Tyldesley . . .	2	0	31	52	26·00
A. P. F. Chapman . . .	7	0	50	165	23·57
H. Larwood . . .	8	0	70	173	21·62
M. W. Tate . . .	10	0	54	214	21·40
J. C. White . . .	8	4	29	70	17·50
G. Duckworth . . .	9	4	39*	76	15·20
G. Geary . . .	8	1	66	95	13·57

* Signifies not out.

AUSTRALIA

	I.	N.o.	H.S.	Runs	Avge.
A. Jackson . . .	4	0	164	276	69·00
D. G. Bradman . . .	8	1	123	468	66·85
A. Fairfax . . .	1	0	65	65	65·00
J. Ryder . . .	10	1	112	492	54·66
W. M. Woodfull . . .	10	1	111	491	54·55
A. F. Kippax . . .	10	0	100	311	31·10
H. L. Hendry . . .	8	0	112	227	28·37
O. E. Nothling . . .	2	0	44	52	26·00
E. L. a'Beckett . . .	4	0	41	104	26·00
P. M. Hornibrook . . .	2	0	26	44	22·00
W. A. Oldfield . . .	10	2	48	159	19·87
R. K. Oxenham . . .	5	0	39	88	17·60
C. V. Grimmett . . .	9	3	38*	95	15·83
T. Wall . . .	1	0	9	9	9·00
V. Y. Richardson . . .	4	0	27	35	8·75
D. D. J. Blackie . . .	6	3	11	24	8·00
C. E. Kelleway . . .	1	0	8	8	8·00
W. H. Ponsford . . .	3	1	6	13	6·50
H. Ironmonger . . .	4	0	4	5	1·25

J. M. Gregory did not bat.

* Signifies not out.

BOWLING¹

ENGLAND

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.	Avge.
G. Geary . . .	240·3	70	477	19	25·05
J. C. White . . .	406·1	134	760	25	30·40

¹ In all Test matches six balls were bowled in the over.

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.	Avg.
H. Larwood . . .	259·1	41	728	18	40·44
M. W. Tate . . .	371	122	693	17	40·76
W. R. Hammond . .	169	30	287	5	57·40
D. R. Jardine . . .	1	0	10	0	—
M. Leyland . . .	3	0	11	0	—

Hammond, 1 wide; Larwood, 1 no-ball; Tate, 1 no-ball; Geary, 4 wides—not included.

AUSTRALIA

	Overs	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.	Avg.
T. Wall	75	13	189	8	23·62
D. D. J. Blackie . .	210	52	444	14	31·71
J. Ryder	68·5	16	188	5	37·60
H. L. Hendry . . .	165	51	328	8	41·00
C. V. Grimmett . . .	398·2	95	1024	23	44·52
J. M. Gregory . . .	41	2	142	3	47·33
P. M. Hornibrook . .	67	12	193	4	48·25
R. K. Oxenham . . .	200	71	349	7	49·85
H. Ironmonger . . .	162·3	59	306	6	51·00
A. Fairfax	34	4	104	2	52·00
E. L. a'Beckett . . .	177	51	216	2	108·00
O. E. Nothling . . .	46	51	72	0	—
C. E. Kelleway . . .	34	9	77	0	—
A. F. Kippax	8	4	13	0	—

Wall, 1 wide and 1 no-ball; Hendry, 4 wides; Ironmonger, 1 no-ball; Ryder, 1 no-ball; a'Beckett, 1 wide; Kelleway, 3 no-balls; Fairfax, 1 no-ball—not included.

INDIVIDUAL PERFORMANCES IN THE TESTS

THE CENTURY-MAKERS

FOR ENGLAND

- 169—E. Hendren, at Brisbane (First Match).
 251—W. R. Hammond, at Sydney (Second Match).
 135—H. Sutcliffe, at Melbourne (Third Match).
 200—W. R. Hammond, at Melbourne (Third Match).
 119 not out—W. R. Hammond, at Adelaide (Fourth Match).
 177—W. R. Hammond, at Adelaide (Fourth Match).
 142—J. B. Hobbs, at Melbourne (Fifth Match).
 137—M. Leyland, at Melbourne (Fifth Match).

SOME STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

FOR AUSTRALIA

- 111—W. M. Woodfull, at Sydney (Second Match).
112—H. L. Hendry, at Sydney (Second Match).
107—W. M. Woodfull, at Melbourne (Third Match).
112—J. Ryder, at Melbourne (Third Match).
100—A. F. Kippax, at Melbourne (Third Match).
112—D. G. Bradman, at Melbourne (Third Match).
164—A. Jackson, at Adelaide (Fourth Match).
102—W. M. Woodfull, at Melbourne (Fifth Match).
123—D. G. Bradman, at Melbourne (Fifth Match).

CENTURY PARTNERSHIPS

FOR ENGLAND

First Wicket

- 105—J. B. Hobbs and H. Sutcliffe (Third Match).
143—J. B. Hobbs and H. Sutcliffe (Fourth Match).

Second Wicket

- 133—H. Sutcliffe and W. R. Hammond (Third Match).

Third Wicket

- 262—W. R. Hammond and D. R. Jardine (Fourth Match).

Fourth Wicket

- 145—W. R. Hammond and E. Hendren (Second Match).

Fifth Wicket

- 126—W. R. Hammond and D. R. Jardine (Third Match).

Sixth Wicket

- 141—E. Hendren and M. Leyland (Fifth Match).

Eighth Wicket

- 124—E. Hendren and H. Larwood (First Match).

FOR AUSTRALIA

Second Wicket

- 215—W. M. Woodfull and H. L. Hendry (Second Match).

Fourth Wicket

- 161—A. F. Kippax and J. Ryder (Third Match).
126—A. Jackson and J. Ryder (Fourth Match).
137—A. F. Kippax and J. Ryder (Fourth Match).

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

Fifth Wicket

183—D. G. Bradman and A. Fairfax (Fifth Match).

Sixth Wicket

101—J. Ryder and O. E. Nothling (Second Match).

THE BOWLERS

ENGLAND

White, eight for 126 (Fourth Test).

Larwood, six for 32 (First Test).

Geary, five for 35 (Second Test).

Geary, five for 105 (Fifth Test).

White, five for 107 (Third Test).

White, five for 130 (Fourth Test).

White, four for 7 (First Test).

Tate, four for 77 (Fourth Test).

Tate, four for 99 (Second Test).

AUSTRALIA

Blackie, six for 94 (Third Test).

Wall, five for 66 (Fifth Test).

Grimmett, six for 131 (First Test).

Grimmett, five for 102 (Fourth Test).

Oxenham, four for 67 (Fourth Test).

Blackie, four for 148 (Second Test).

NEW RECORDS FOR THE STATISTICIANS

Since the War Test records seem to have been created to be broken in the following series. Many alterations in the Test statistics must be made as the result of Chapman's invasion.

In making 905 runs W. R. Hammond eclipsed Sutcliffe's 1924-25 record of 734, the previous greatest aggregate in a series. Hammond is the only player to have made two scores of 200 or more in these games. Also he has joined Sutcliffe as the only batsman to have made four centuries in a Test season,

SOME STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

and Sutcliffe and Bardsley as the only batsmen to have made a century in each innings of a Test match. His partnership with Jardine of 262 for the sixth wicket at Adelaide is a record for England.

In adding 124 for the eighth wicket in the first Test Hendren and Larwood created a record for England.

A batsman of either side joined the select company of those who have made a century on a first appearance in Tests. They were Jackson and Leyland. Jackson, who is 19 years of age, is the youngest batsman to have achieved the distinction.

In scoring 183 for the fifth wicket in the fifth Test Bradman and Fairfax created a record for Australia.

England's 636 in the second encounter in Sydney is the highest total ever made in a Test. In the third Test Woodfull, Kippax, Ryder, Bradman, Hammond, and Sutcliffe all made centuries. Six centuries in a Test have been made before only in Adelaide in 1921 and Sydney in 1924.

Only J. Darling, W. W. Armstrong, and C. G. Macartney among Australians had made three centuries in a Test series until Woodfull's sequence of 111, 107, and 102.

Geary's 81 overs in the fifth match is the greatest number bowled in one innings of a Test. J. C. White took 13 wickets in the Adelaide Test. Only W. Rhodes (Eng.) 15, and F. R. Spofforth (Aus.) 14, have exceeded this feat. Those who have taken 13 in a match are F. R. Spofforth, M. A. Noble, and A. A. Mailey (Aus.) and W. Bates, T. Richardson, and S. F. Barnes (Eng.).

The third and fourth Tests ran into the seventh day. The duration record was broken in the fifth match, which ended on the eighth day.

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

The gross attendance at the five Tests was 863,608, the gate receipts being £75,324 16s. The attendance of 63,247 on the first day of the third Test in Melbourne is a record for a cricket match. The receipts for the second day of the second Test in Sydney were £6207 15s., also a record for a cricket match.

EFFECT OF THE TOSS

In 1924-25 victory went to the side which won the toss. Collins won it on four occasions. In this series England won the toss three times and Australia twice. On two occasions Australia was beaten after winning the toss and having first use of the wicket.

During the series there were 28 l.b.w. decisions, 16 Englishmen and 12 Australians losing their wickets in this manner.

England's runs were scored at the rate of between 49 and 50 an hour, and Australia's at between 45 and 46 an hour.

THE OTHER MATCHES

The other matches played by the Englishmen resulted:

West Australia 257; England 406 and 26 for no wicket. Drawn.

South Australia 524; England 528 and 341 for four wickets. Drawn.

Victoria 164 and 135 for no wicket; England 486. Drawn.

New South Wales 349 and 364 for three wickets; England 734 for seven wickets (closed). Drawn.

An Australian XI 231 and 243; England 357 and 118 for two wickets. Won by eight wickets.

Queensland 116 and 160; England 293. Won by an innings and 17.

Warwick 128 and 213; England 510. Won by an innings and 169.

SOME STATISTICS OF THE TOUR

Newcastle 350 for nine (closed); England 281. Drawn.

Geelong 113 for seven; England 289 for six (closed). Drawn.

Bendigo 168; England 305 and 255 for nine wickets. Drawn.

Tasmania 229 and 137; England 482 for eight wickets (closed).

Won by an innings and 176.

Tasmania 66 and 93; England 226. Won by an innings and 64.

South Australia 178 and 75 for one wicket; England 392 and 307 for five wickets (closed). Drawn.

Ballarat 77 and 176 for seven wickets; England 493 for nine wickets (closed). Drawn.

New South Wales 128; England 144 for four wickets. Drawn.

Bathurst 127 and 81; England 319. Won by an innings and 111.

Goulburn 135 and 145 for four wickets; England 254 and 226 for five wickets (closed). Drawn.

Victoria 572 for nine wickets (closed); England 303 and 308 for three wickets. Drawn.

Western Australia 310 and 186 for three wickets; England 241. Drawn.

In all twenty-four matches were played. Ten were won, thirteen drawn, and one was lost.

The English averages for all first-class matches were:

BATTING

	I.	No.	Runs	H.S.	Avge.
W. R. Hammond . . .	18	1	1553	251	91·35
D. R. Jardine . . .	19	1	1168	214	64·88
E. Hendren . . .	17	1	1033	169	64·56
L. Ames . . .	8	3	295	100*	59·00
J. B. Hobbs . . .	18	1	962	142	56·58
H. Sutcliffe . . .	16	0	852	135	53·25
M. Leyland . . .	17	3	614	137	43·85
C. P. Mead . . .	14	3	459	106	41·72
E. Tyldesley . . .	16	2	509	81	36·35
A. P. F. Chapman . . .	17	1	533	145	33·31
H. Larwood . . .	14	0	367	79	26·21
M. W. Tate . . .	17	1	322	59	20·12
G. Geary . . .	16	3	215	66	16·53
J. C. White . . .	18	7	137	30	12·45
G. Duckworth . . .	13	6	84	39*	12·00
A. P. Freeman . . .	7	3	42	17*	10·50

* Signifies not out.

THE FIGHT FOR THE ASHES

BOWLING¹

	Balls	Mdns.	Runs	Wkts.	Avge.
J. C. White . . .	5179	233	1471	65	22·63
G. Geary . . .	2824	104	956	37	25·83
M. W. Tate . . .	4148	174	1325	44	30·11
H. Larwood . . .	2774	61	1258	40	31·45
A. P. Freeman . . .	2433	35	1136	35	32·46
D. R. Jardine . . .	126	2	67	2	33·50
W. R. Hammond . . .	1600	50	661	11	60·09
M. Leyland . . .	754	12	357	4	89·25
E. Hendren . . .	120	2	57	0	—
H. Sutcliffe . . .	32	1	18	0	—
G. Duckworth . . .	8	0	7	0	—
C. P. Mead . . .	8	0	11	0	—

¹ In the Test matches six balls, and in other matches eight balls, were bowled in each over.



KQ-907-567